

# **The Book of True Life**

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume V

Teachings 111 - 142

**Online version**

suitable for translations with DeepL and  
text-to-speech editions with Balabolka

# Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:  
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.  
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the preface to the German edition, the explanations, footnotes, notes and references to the work:

**Walter Maier and Traugott Göltenboth.**

**Status:** October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):  
Buchdienst zum Leben  
Manfred Bäse  
Kirchweg 5  
D-88521 Ertingen  
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42  
e-mail: [manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

## **Translation from German to English**

with DeepL ProVersion Translator  
from Anna Maria Hosta  
<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com> (multilingual)  
E-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

**Status:** December 2020

## Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

Status: December, 2020

### **The Third Testament**

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

### **The Book of True Life**

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t.... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

# Table of Content

## Content

- The Book of True Life**..... 1
  - Note to this issue:..... 3
  - Table of Content..... 4
  - Introduction..... 6
- Teaching 111 ..... 7
- Teaching 112 ..... 13
- Teaching 113 ..... 19
- Teaching 114 ..... 25
- Teaching 115 ..... 30
- Teaching 116 ..... 35
- Teaching 117 ..... 40
- Teaching 118 ..... 45
- Teaching 119 ..... 51
- Teaching 120 ..... 56
- Teaching 121 ..... 61
- Teaching 122 ..... 67
- Teaching 123 ..... 72
- Teaching 124 ..... 78
- Teaching 125 ..... 83
- Teaching 126 ..... 89
- Teaching 127 ..... 95
- Teaching 128 ..... 100
- Teaching 129 ..... 106
- Teaching 130 ..... 111
- Teaching 131 ..... 116
- Teaching 132 ..... 121
- Teaching 133 ..... 126
- Teaching 134 ..... 132
- Teaching 135 ..... 137
- Teaching 136 ..... 142
- Teaching 137 ..... 147
- Teaching 138 ..... 153
- Teaching 139 ..... 159
- Teaching 140 ..... 164
- Teaching 141 ..... 170

Teaching 142 .....	177
Notes on Content .....	184
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950 .....	190
Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720 .....	190
Buchdienst zum Leben .....	190
Unicon Foundation .....	190
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C. ....	190
web pages.....	190

## Introduction

The verses 1-10 of teaching 123, in which Christ speaks about His spiritual work, are to serve as an introduction to the present volume V:

1. My word pours out upon you inexhaustibly. I am Christ, who dwelt among men in the Second Age and who comes down to you again to bear witness to Himself and thus fulfill His promise and His Word; at that time I confirmed with My works the law that the Father dictated to Moses, who did not act according to His own will, nor according to that of men, but according to the will of the Eternal; therefore, I tell you that if I did not abolish what Moses said, I will not abolish now what I taught you in Jesus.
2. I am with you because this is what I promised and announced to My disciples when, on a certain occasion, I was surrounded by them and they asked Me in this way: "Master, you said that you were going to depart, but that you would come again afterwards. Tell us: When will that be?" I saw that their simplicity and desire for knowledge made them explore the secret advice of their master. Nevertheless, I spoke to them lovingly, "Verily, the day is not far off when I come back to men," with which I made them understand that my presence would then be in the Spirit, and at the same time announced to them the signs which would announce my next coming. Those signs would be wars, chaos and great suffering all over the earth. But truly, I tell you, just so, in the midst of chaos, was my coming at this time. Here I am, you men, with a message of light and peace for your soul, out of which I will now make a (spiritual) ark, into which all believing men who want to save themselves will enter, where mankind can find refuge. This ark will be firmly established by the faith, hope and love activity of those who follow me, and will have spiritual similarity with that which was entrusted to Noah when the forces of nature were unleashed.
3. In what time do you live? Think about it and be aware that I have given you My teaching in three ages. The first was that of the law, the second that of love, and the third, which is the present one, is that of wisdom.
4. A single Spirit, which is Mine, has always been with you. But if I have revealed him in three different phases, consider that the forms in which I manifest myself in all creation are infinite and at the same time perfect.
5. In the First Time you have come to know the Father as judge and lawgiver. In the Second Time I allowed "My Word" to become man in Jesus, and His Word spoke with divine truth. Christ is "The Word," the same one who said to men, "He who knows the Son knows the Father. Now you are in the Third Time, in which I pour out My wisdom on you.
6. In the fulfillment of My promise I have come in Spirit, on the emblematic "cloud" which your souls form when they are lifted up to Me, and build the true temple in the hearts of men.
7. When you hear Me through these voice-bearers, do not think that My Spirit is settling in this small and unclean body I have already told you that it is your organ of mind upon which a ray of My light falls, which is divine inspiration, which is wisdom and love.
8. Grasp the wonder of this communication and realize that over the organ of mind of these uneducated creatures and their lips comes the Word that enlightens the ignorant and converts the sinner, so that he establishes in his heart a home worthy of God and gives him the key of faith that opens the door to wisdom
9. With infinite patience I waited for the time when the development of your soul would allow you to comprehend My communication through the voice bearer's organ of mind, as a preparation for the perfect union between My Spirit and yours
10. This is the reason why the voice bearer pronounces My word without his brain getting tired or his throat getting hoarse Because it is I who moves those lips to let my call reach men. I invite them to rest under the shadow of the tree of life and to eat the fruit of eternal life.

## Teaching 111

1. Open to Me the doors of your hearts, O human beings! I have seen that the trials of life whip you like a storm wind; I have seen sickness enter your home and misery take possession of you. I come to bring you peace. Oh, beloved mankind, if you knew how easily you would find your salvation if you had good will! One prayer, one thought, one word would be enough to reconcile people, peoples and nations, but people seek to resolve their conflicts by other means. Everything but acting like Christ is the motto of many people; everything but exercising His teaching - and there you have the consequences!
2. What can you expect from your works if there is no justice, love and mercy in them? Are these not the teachings that Jesus gave you? Verily, I tell you, love, justice and mercy do not contradict the way of life of your epoch, they are virtues that are inherent in spiritual advanced beings.
3. When I see men entangled in wars killing themselves because of the possession of the treasures of the world, I cannot help but compare mankind again and again with little children who fight over things that have no value. Children are still the people who fight over a little power or a little gold. What do these possessions mean besides the virtues that unite other people?
4. The man who divides nations by sowing hatred in their hearts cannot be compared with one who dedicates his life to the task of sowing the seed of universal brotherhood. The one who causes suffering among his brothers cannot be compared with the one who dedicates his life to the task of alleviating the suffering of his neighbor.
5. Every man dreams of a throne on earth, although mankind has experienced from the beginning how little a throne is worth in the world.
6. I have promised you a place in My kingdom, but very few have claimed it, and this is because men do not want to understand that the least subject of the king of the heavenly kingdoms is greater than the most powerful monarch on earth.
7. Men are still little children; but the great visitation that is coming upon them will cause them to experience so many things in so short a time that they will soon pass from this childhood to maturity, and then - provided with the fruit of experience - will cry out, "Jesus our Father was right, let us go to Him.
8. The Lamb sacrificed for your sins speaks to you at this moment, and His word is love and forgiveness. The Book of Divine Justice is opened in chapter six, because the Lamb has broken every seal.
9. The year 1950 will soon be here, and this form of rallies will end; but the Sixth Seal will not be closed because of this, but will continue to shine until the end of its time when the Seventh Seal is broken.
10. I want mankind to prepare itself in this time, so that when the last seal is broken, men will become aware of it and be ready to hear and grasp the content of the new revelations. I want the nations and peoples to become strong inwardly, so that they may withstand the bitterness of those days.
11. I will bless those who are able to endure the trials of those times and will give them a reward for their perseverance and faith in My power by appointing them as parents of a new humanity.
12. The sins of men will be blotted out, and everything will appear as new. A light full of purity and virginity will enlighten all creatures, a new harmony will greet that humanity, and then a hymn of love to their Lord, whom He has been waiting for so long, will rise from the Spirit of men.
13. Mother earth, desecrated from the earliest times by her children, will once again adorn herself with her most beautiful festive garments, and men will no longer call her "valley of tears", nor will they turn her into a field of blood and tears. This world will be like a small sanctuary in the middle of the universe, from where men will raise their Spirit to the Infinite, in a union full of humility and love for their Heavenly Father.
14. My Law will be imprinted in the minds of My children and My Word in their hearts, and if mankind in times gone by found pleasure in evil and delight in sin, they will have no other ideal than good, nor will they know any greater pleasure than to walk in My way. But do not think that man will

therefore renounce his science or his civilization and retreat to (lonely) valleys and to the mountains to lead a primitive life. No, he will still enjoy the fruits of the tree of science, which he has cultivated with so much interest, and when his spiritualize is greater, so will his science. But towards the end of times, when man has travelled all this way and has snatched the last fruit from the tree, he will recognize the wretchedness of his works, which formerly seemed so great to him, and he will comprehend and feel the spiritual life, and through the same he will admire the work of the Creator as never before. Through inspiration he will receive the great revelations, and his life will be a return to simplicity, naturalness, spiritualize. Some time will pass before this day comes, but all My children will see it.

15. Now you are to take a step forward so that your Spirit will not lament having led a barren life.

16. I have spoken to you about the times to come. My words are not to alienate you, for truly, I tell you, tomorrow they will revive faith and ignite hope in the hearts of many people.

17. Mankind, I have the power to destroy your sin through love and save you I will not stop myself from looking at your stains, and even if I should find you lost in the mire of the world, I will deliver you from it to make you My apostles.

18. Among mankind live a part of the one hundred and forty-four thousand who are marked by Me. These My servants are scattered throughout the world and are fulfilling the task of praying for peace and working for the brotherhood of men. They do not know each other, but - some intuitively and others enlightened by this revelation - they are fulfilling their destiny of illuminating the way of their brethren.

19. These who are marked by My love are partly simple people, but there are also those who are respected in the world. They can be recognized only by the spiritualize in their lives, in their works, in their way of thinking and understanding the divine revelations. They are not idolatrous, fanatical or frivolous. It seems that they do not practice any religion, and yet there is an inner reverence between their Spirit and that of their Lord.

20. Those marked with the light of the Holy Spirit are like lifeboats, are watchmen, are counselors and protectors. I have equipped them in their Spirit with light, with peace, with strength, with healing balm, with keys that invisibly open the most reluctant doors, with weapons to overcome obstacles that are insurmountable for others. It is not necessary for them to have titles of the world to show their abilities. They know no science and are poor in goods of the earth, yet they can do much good on their path of life.

21. Among these crowds of people here, who have received my word, many have come only to confirm their mission; for not on earth were their spiritual gifts given to them or the mission entrusted to them. Verily I say to you, the light that every Spirit possesses is that which he has won on the long way of his development.

22. Blessed are those who are marked who, inspired by my love, fulfil their spiritual assignment, and blessed are those who emulate them because they will reach the spiritual maturity that those have.

23. How many times in the Second Age did those simple people who heard the word of Jesus and the sick who approached Him try to do greater miracles than those of My disciples, without belonging to the number of My apostles.

24. Strive with zeal for the goal (of your path of development), all come to Me by the way of faith, mercy and humility, and you will all feel equally worthy of your Father.

25. At the dawn of the new daylight your Spirit has risen to give thanks to the Father.

26. Come again to learn from me, you disciples and beginners, keep my words deep within you so that the times of trial may not catch you unprepared I will not see you as fragile boats in a raging sea.

27. Renewal is what I demand from My people, so that when you free yourselves from uselessness and evil, you may make use of My teachings, thus proving at the same time that it is the Spirit of Truth that you are hearing Recognize that you must now wash away these stains of shame through repentance and humility and testify to my truth through works of love.

28. From your first steps in this way, make use of the truth, whether to speak or to act. The lie lacks the divine essence, therefore it will never convince.

29. I purify these mouthpieces before I make myself known through them, so that they alone may tell you the truth. If men hurt you tomorrow by doubting this word because it was also communicated

through the lips of women, do not be intimidated. You will tell them that I did not select My disciples by sex or by class, and that for My rallies an open mind and docile lips were enough to express My inspiration through them.

30. Do not be afraid of those who seek you, even if you experience them as investigators or denunciators of your actions Recognize in them basically always souls that are in search of light.

31. Who could separate a sheep from my hurdle that loves me in truth? Behind the simplicity of each one of My workers, hidden from the human gaze, stands an angel who watches over every one of his steps.

32. I have told you that you would be fought and that if you want the truth to shine out, you must be brave in the fight and forgive every insult that may be done to you and that you must not allow resentment to give you weapons that you should not use

33. If you can forgive without boasting, you will win the battle. When you are put to the test, pray, and I will do surprising works, beyond all science, which will make the unbelieving hearts tremble.

34. With this I call your attention in advance to the trials you will have to go through. But so that you are not then surprised, always be prepared.

35. Be receptive to My inspirations and do not act like those with hardened hearts who wait for the blows of life to correct their mistakes only then. I tell you that there is pain and death also with you, they too speak to you.

37. Now is the time when every Spirit must be clear about the epoch in which he finds himself, so that he can set out and fulfill the task I have entrusted him with.

37 How much pain you have caused yourselves, but I love all, and to all I will give the means of their salvation until they come to Me

38. Elijah has stood by Me in the work of restoration in the Third Age. Today you do not see him incarnate as in past ages, walking paths, preparing the Spirit of men to worship My divinity. You perceive his presence only in Spirit and his great struggle to save mankind.

39. I await all of you after you have fulfilled your task in which you have this good shepherd as your guide.

40. Have ye not perceived the sincerity, the love, and his sacrifice for you at all times? Will you not rise up and overcome the obstacles to reach the goal, praising Elijah and glorifying your Lord?

41. It is written that you would see Me coming to you with great majesty. Many have seen Me with the spiritual face, without succeeding in understanding the work I am doing among men. But if you were asked, "Whom do you hear, and why have you turned away from the world," what would you answer? - Speak according to the truth, do not deny what you have seen, do not do as Peter did by saying that you do not know this work, for you cannot hide the sign which is in your Spirit and which distinguishes you without being able to avoid it.

42. I know that despite the proofs I have given you, many of you will turn your backs on Me for fear of being judged and brought before a tribunal But if you who have heard me are silent - who then will defend my cause? But I educate those who - without knowing of My teaching - will study it when it is to be judged in court and will find it right, and who will stand up for My people.

43. If you want to be My workers, you must take Me as your example and agree with the trials that must come because they are provided by Me But when you enter this time, do not be confused and do not forget that I had announced all this to you. Then you will recognize My power and My righteousness, and if you had doubted My word, you will find that I have prepared you so that you will not be surprised and in the midst of these trials recognize My infinite grace and mercy for you.

44. You have granted great power to human beings and have doubted in Mine Soon events will occur that will prove to you that everything is subject to My will and everything obeys My laws. I want you to be pure at the said time and that your only aspiration is to enlighten your fellow men with my teaching. Consider that you could have made a paradise out of this world if you had obeyed my laws. Your life could have been an everlasting glorification of your God. But still you can make amends for your transgressions and bless the continuing opportunity I am giving you to return to the good way.

45. Love that you may be loved. Forgive, that you may become worthy to be forgiven. Be ready to bow down before those who were your servants, that you may test yourselves in your humility.

46. Be My servants, and you will never be humbled by Me. remember that I have not come as a king, nor do I wear a sceptre or a crown I am among you as an example of humility, and even more so as your servant. Ask Me, and I will give you, dispose of Me, and I will obey to give you another proof of My love and humility. I ask only that you recognize Me and do My will, and if you encounter obstacles to the fulfillment of your duties, pray and triumph in My name, and your merits will be greater.

47. If you cannot approach a man who is suffering to nurture and comfort him, pray, and your Spirit will come to him, and in this way you can fulfill your blessed mission For the sake of the strong, the negligent will receive help, and for the sake of a righteous man, a nation will be saved.

48 How much time has passed since the day I let you know that My kingdom was drawing near to men, until this day you hear Me; but you have not believed My words nor obeyed them, and every day that passes brings you closer to the end! What will you do when this period of time once ends and you have not used the opportunity to work in favor of your Spirit? Nevertheless I still tell you that I am expecting you, and that my patience is infinite. But I want you to understand Me so that you may have mercy on yourselves.

49. With every life on earth I have given you a new body and enlightened your Spirit so that you may begin your struggle, and I tell you that you must not be afraid to leave shreds of your (soul) garment or pieces of your heart, because only these merits will be the ones that open the gate for you and bring you into the eternal home.

50. You have marveled at the miracles I performed in the Second Time; but if you think about it, you will recognize that these did not cease to take place in the world - some in material form, others in the souls of men.

51. "The deaf hear": these are those who, after having silenced the voice of their conscience, have today listened to My words that have entered their heart and moved them to feel remorse and leave good intentions, and their soul is now on the way to salvation.

52. The lame one is healed and follows Me today This is the child who, after having gone away from the spiritual path, was paralyzed and unable to walk toward Me, and who today, having heard My word, is healed and is preparing to come to be with Me, free from the chains that bound him.

53. And the blind have seen: after the darkness and lethargy in which this humanity lived without the desire to look beyond what surrounded it, I have illuminated it with the light of a new day to show it the path full of struggles and trials where My Spirit makes Himself known and seen so that all of you, without any exception, may recognize Me

54. Even the dead are risen: How few understand to remain in grace and to live in union with me. To those who have "died" by grace, I have given back faith, hope, to let them awaken to a new life, in which they have seen a world full of infinite surprises, which they cannot grasp, and in which everything is strength, health, and peace.

55. These are they who have recognized me in this time, but I tell you if after 1950 My Word has ceased and new crowds of people approach you, awaken them and teach them as I have been teaching you I give you a great authority to continue to encourage the faith of the new believers.

56. Do not doubt My word because of the fact that I have served sinful men and women. Give Me a righteous man, and I will speak to you through him. But truly, I tell you, I do not find pure and perfect souls among men, and My rallies must be carried out in this time, in spite of human materialism and human imperfection. Even if these creatures here do not have the purity of angels or the impeccable virtue of patriarchs, I have prepared them for a long time, I have chosen their Spirit and purified their body shell, and from generation to generation their ancestors have purified themselves. Who can penetrate into My innermost counsel? My work is nearing its completion, and when I have given you My last word, you are to use and feed on its divine essence, you and all those who are in search of the Third Testament.

57. The house of prayer is not the only place where you are to reflect upon and exercise My teaching, but in every place. I do not only teach you how to live in this world, but I also prepare you for the spiritual life which awaits you and which has no end.

58. Watch and pray because you do not know the moment in which I call your heart to give it inspiration and cause it to apply among men those spiritual gifts which I have granted it.

59. Tired you come here from wandering in the ways of life and have suffered much. Rest in My house, sit at My table and drink of this wine. Tomorrow you must continue on the path of life, but you will feel in your whole being a new strength that will help you to reach the final goal of your path.

60. I will entrust to you some vast "lands" to cultivate, and it is essential that you have the necessary strength so that you do not collapse at work. Each one of you shall be a zealous worker on this "farmland" where he will learn to sow, cultivate and reap, encouraged by My divine teachings. It is a grace that I grant you in this time as the most precious opportunity that My love gives you to earn merits that bring you closer to Me.

61. No longer run after the pleasures or frivolities of the world Follow the ideal to make your life blameless, for I will give you throughout your whole existence the satisfactions that are stimulation for your heart.

62. Understand that much misery and pain exists in the world. At every turn you can find those in need of comfort, love, healing balm and justice. Open your heart to all pain. Become compassionate to hear the lamentations of those who cry, and develop intuition to empathize with those who are silent and hide their suffering.

63. Do not act as lords to the poor, for no one should feel like a god, king or lord unless he wants to see himself humbled before those he has humbled on the day of My righteousness

64. Do not turn away from those who in their despair blaspheme against Me or against you. I give you for them a drop of My balm.

65. Be ready to forgive everyone who hurts you in what is dearest to you. Verily, I tell you, every time you grant sincere and true forgiveness in one of these trials, it will be another stage you will reach on your spiritual path of development.

66. Will you then feel resentment and refuse forgiveness to those who help you to come closer to Me? Will you renounce the spiritual bliss of taking me as an example and allow violence to darken your brain to return every blow?

67. Verily, I tell you, this mankind does not yet know the power of forgiveness and the miracles that it works. Once it has faith in my word, it will convince itself of this truth.

68. Beloved people, I leave you the water that quenches thirst and heals every evil

69. I come in search of hearts to dwell in them, so that when they hear My Word, they may recognize their spiritual mission I want you to learn to pray, to speak to your heavenly Father, thinking and feeling what you want to communicate to Me with that intimacy and truthfulness with which Jesus taught you. But do not do it like those who repeat daily one after another: "Your will, Lord, be done, as in heaven, so also on earth," and who in reality do not know what they are saying because in truth they do not agree with my will at all!

70. The time has come for the people to rise up and practice My divine teachings This is why I have moved you to simplify your life and to free your heart from material desires.

71. The practice of My teaching is a return to the simple life of past times, but at the same time a step forward in the knowledge of the spiritual

72. the chosen ones of this time were not chosen at random; in each of My children there is a divine reason for their election That you may fulfill the task for which you were chosen even before you came to earth, and to help you to fulfill it, I make it known to you through my teaching.

73. Have you not experienced how much I have tested you to give your faith steel and strength? Do you not feel an unquenchable thirst to reach and know the spiritual? Have you not felt oppression and shortness of breath in the atmosphere that surrounds the world? Do you not notice - but without knowing "why" - how you flee from the dirt? All these signs are the proof that you have been destined for a spiritual task that takes precedence over all the other tasks that you take on on earth.

74. The soul wants to live; it strives for its immortality, wants to wash itself clean and purify itself, has hunger for knowledge and thirst for love. Let it think, feel, and act, grant it that it may use a part of the time which you have at your disposal for itself, so that it may make itself known in it and refresh itself in its freedom.

75. Of all that you are here in the world, only your soul will remain after this life. Let it accumulate virtues and merits and keep them within itself, so that when the hour of its liberation comes, it will not be a poor soul at the gates of the Promised Land.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 112

1. I am the food for the Spirit, I am the owner of all that you need, I am the light on your path of development.
2. I wish that you know me. Once I was among you as man; today I come in Spirit to show you that I am really in my children and that I can speak through their organ of the mind. In the future it will only be the light of My inspiration that reaches your Spirit. But in each of the forms I use to speak to you, there will always be a new lesson and a new phase of revelation that My Spirit will bring before your eyes so that you may know Me better.
3. From age to age men get a clearer idea of Me. Those who have come to know Me through Christ have a nearer conception of the truth than those who know Me only through the laws of Moses. That God, whom the crowds followed and obeyed out of fear of His righteousness, was later sought as Father and Master, when the seed of Christ's love sprouted in their hearts.
4. Verily I say to you. I do not send you pain. Have you already seen with what love the gardener tends his garden? well, you are to Me like an immeasurable garden in which I look at you like lilies of fire, roses or white lilies But when your calyxes close themselves to the dew of My love, it is only natural that you feel weak when the storm winds whip you. So why do you think it is I who chastises you? It is a mistake to attribute to Me the cause of your sufferings and bitterness, for a father only wants the happiness of his children.
5. When you once realize your lack of harmony with the created and with My laws, you will regret having blamed Me for your blows of fate, and you will understand that it was you who created the pain.
6. In past times, when mankind did not yet come to the knowledge of the true God, they saw a deity in every natural force. Therefore, when these forces were unleashed, people said that it was the revenge of their gods, without realizing that they could not save themselves from the effects of the unleashed elements for the sake of their sins.
7. Some of these beliefs you still keep; for when you see or hear of earthquakes, tempests, or plagues scourging peoples, cities, or nations, you cry out, "It is a punishment of God.
8. I have revealed to you at this time that man has power over the forces of nature, a power which you have not yet discovered. I have taught you that whoever prays and lives in harmony with My laws can attain obedience to the elemental forces and be heard by nature. Does this seem amazing to you? Remember how Jesus, among His examples of teaching, gave you the same, how He subjected nature to His command. Do not forget that when the Master went in a boat on the Sea of Galilee with His disciples, the boat suddenly frothed up. When He saw the fear of His apostles, He stretched out His hand and commanded the waves of water to calm down, and they obeyed instantly like obedient servants.
9. Verily I tell you, there is still much that you must study and fathom by those examples to understand My new teachings It is enough that you have confidence in My words, so that in fulfilment of My Law you may witness the power of faith in the difficult times of crisis of your life.
10. How happy your hearts were when you prayed in one of these trials and felt My Truth! With faith, spiritualize and humility you will obtain true prayer that will prevent you from continuing to be the victims of the changing fortunes of the earth. For if you live in harmony with the laws that rule your life, everything that surrounds you will be at your service. Keep my teachings in mind, which I give you through the human organ of the mind with so much love. When My Ray settles on the mind of the voice bearer, it becomes a word without losing its divine meaning. This light, which I announced to you in the symbol in the Second Time, is the beacon that will guide the souls to the port of salvation. I have humanized My inspiration so that, when you hear Me, you may understand the content of My revelations and the way to put My teachings into practice. Tomorrow, when this union I had with you ends, My light will also continue to enlighten the Spirit of men.
11. If in those days the blood of the Son of God was shed for all, now it will be the light of My Spirit falling on all flesh and on every spirit

12. In the depths of every human being the ringing of a bell is heard, which does not allow you to fall into sleep. It is My Voice that calls you and invites you to prayer, reflection and contemplation. Some pause at this call and go towards it; others resist the voice by bringing out the hard shell of their material nature. So while some hurry to awaken to true life, others are dilatory.

13. How many of you who have experienced the grace of hearing My Word have told Me in their hearts, "Lord, why have You so long lined up to come back to the world? - To this I say to you: for Me all this time has meant only a moment I can tell you that since I gave you My last word on Golgotha until the day I gave you My first teaching word in this age, no time has passed for Me. The period of time between My departure in that time and My arrival in this one was so short that I compare it to the light of a flash of lightning that shines in the East and goes out in the West.

14. At times men consider themselves so unworthy of Me that they do not understand that I can love them so much; and when they have resigned themselves to live far from their Father, they set up a life according to their own imagination, making their laws and making their religions. Therefore their surprise is great when they experience my coming. Then they ask themselves: "Does our Father in truth love us so much that He seeks in this way a possibility to get in touch with us?"

15. You human children, I can only tell you that I will not let what is mine perish - and you are mine. I loved you before you were, and will love you forever.

16. If you have delayed your return to Me and have met many misfortunes in your way, it does not mean that My love has diminished because of your sins. My voice has in reality always urged you through your conscience to come to Me on the way of truth. I am the gate open in all eternity, inviting you to enter into My sanctuary where your inheritance is.

17. My teaching has instructed you to turn your transgressions into good works. Be assured that whoever takes up the cross of his Lord and follows Him will soon feel the upliftment of his soul.

18. This is not the last teaching that illuminates the Third Age. The spiritual has no end; my law now shines in all conscience as a divine sun. Standstill or decline is inherent only in men, and it is always the consequence of vices, weaknesses or licentiousness of passions. When mankind once would have built its life on spiritual foundations and would carry the ideal of eternity in it, which my teaching inspires you, it will have found the way to progress and perfection, and never again will it deviate from its course of development.

19. If I gave your Spirit a seed to sow, it will have to give Me back a hundred. Have you not seen the multiplication of seeds on earth? Do it like them! I created only one seed of each kind, and see how they have multiplied ceaselessly.

20. Beloved children, do you think it is necessary that I should return to the world to shed My Blood again to make you understand My Love? no, this proof is no longer necessary since it is now enough to pray and meditate for a few moments every day and My Light is already penetrating your soul in a refreshing way. This light will be that of the Master, will be My voice, which will reveal to you many teachings, which you do not know, but which you must know so that you can live in full knowledge in the Third Time, the time of light and spiritualize.

21. In that Second Time men sought Me more as a physician than as a master, for men have always believed that the pain of the body is greater than that of the soul. Jesus was willing and allowed the sick to turn to Him. He knew that this pain was the way that drew men to the light of His Word.

22. When the blind saw again and the lepers were cleansed, when the lame left their camp and the possessed were freed from their (otherworldly) influences and their possessions, they were living witnesses that Jesus was the physician of physicians.

23. For a long time men longed for me because of this, even when I was no longer with them in the world. But today, when a doctor comes to your sick bed and you put all your faith in him and entrust your lives to his science, you forget that the lives of both depend on me. You forget in this moment to pray to your Father to ask Him for enlightenment for the man of science and healing balm for your suffering. Instead of that sickroom being filled with light and permeated with strength and hope, it remains sad and gloomy for lack of spiritualize.

24. When will you seek Me again with that faith with which the sick of the Second Age approached Me? I must tell you that I am thirsty for your faith and that if you put your trust in me, you will acquire a right to the great miracles I have in store for you.

25. I do not deny My appreciation to men of science, since I have assigned to them the task that they carry out. But many of them lacked prayer, charity and elevation of the Spirit to be true doctors of men.

26. I will also still speak to them, but My Voice will be judgment for them when they see My disciples healing by spiritual means the sick whom science could not heal; and when men then heal one another through their spiritual gifts, materialists will open their eyes in the face of this revelation and will say: "Truly, beyond our science there is a wisdom and a power higher than ours.

27. To you, people, I say that you should not forget this divine gift, for through it you will spread light in the souls, bring comfort to the suffering and convert many by releasing them from their grief.

28. Pain is a path that leads people to the source of health, which I am. But always remember that I have given you a drop of My healing balm so that you make use of it whenever someone knocks at your doors. Watch and pray so that this call for help will always find you prepared.

29. Disciples of the Third Age, verily I say to you, since you have received My new revelations, you are to interpret the contents of the teachings of past times truthfully and correctly.

30. Everything that has been revealed to you in them has a divine meaning, even if it seems to you that on some occasions they speak of human life. Seek their spiritual content and you will discover that they always show you the spiritual life.

31. Do not be too much bothered with the study of the letters, which is the superficial thing, for this can confuse you. Penetrate into the meaning of the word, there you will find the truth. Take care that your examining examination is simple, as it is my word, and do not make what is clear, pure and natural difficult to understand.

32. Prayer and spiritual contemplation is what is necessary for the study of the divine lessons. Verily, I tell you, he who seeks my light in this way will soon find it. I have already shown you that with prayer one attains wisdom.

33. The disciple who in this way fathoms My Word and in this way asks his Master for advice will always find the Truth and never get into confusion.

34. The day will come when your sensitivity for the spiritual will make you discover with ease the spiritual meaning that every word contains that has gone out from me.

35. "My kingdom is not of this world" I told you in the Second Time; therefore I speak to you of the spiritual kingdom. "I am the Way" I likewise told you and thus made you understand that I would prepare for you the way that would lead you to dwell with Me in the heavenly home.

36. For human life, the Law I gave you through Moses was sufficient; but to live eternal life, it was necessary that the "Word" of God be with you, so that He might prepare for you the way to true Paradise. But since there are ambushes, cliffs and temptations on the way to the high homes of light, perfection and love, it was necessary that on the path of the wayfarer a star appeared, a beacon, a ray of light that would illuminate his steps. This light is that of My Spirit, which has come to you to dispel doubt, ignorance and uncertainty.

37. See how I have made known to you, step by step and little by little, the way of the Spirit from the times when you were ruled by the natural law, that is, by the commandment of conscience, until this time when you receive the spiritual light by means of inspiration.

38. This inspiration is the fruit of a long path of development on which you cannot stop and which will give you the perfection necessary for you to reap the best fruits.

39. Today I say to you: be welcome, tireless walkers on the way to perfection. Come to me all who are hungry or thirsty in the Spirit, because everyone who knows how to take up this word and extract its essence from it will find peace.

40. I bless him that walked the way with calm and firm steps, for he will not stumble. I enlighten you that you may behave like good disciples of My teaching.

41. The time I have fixed for the end of these rallies in this epoch will be the end of 1950 - the right time for your arming. For if my word were taken from you before the day indicated for its end, many of you would become weak and others among you would return to their old customs. Your destiny has been planned with the highest perfection, and the trials you face are the motive for you to turn your Spirit upward and love me. If you have had only satisfactions and abundance of material goods in your life, you have stopped on the spiritual path and have departed from Me; but now have I

entrusted you with a new opportunity for the fulfillment of your mission. Nevertheless, do not forget that your existence on earth is only a moment in the midst of eternity and that, if you leave this moment unused, you will recognize the backwardness and lack of light in your Spirit when you awaken in the hereafter. It will be a painful awakening for the soul, since it will become aware of its poverty and nakedness as a result of not fulfilling its task and will have to shed tears over lost time until it has purified itself.

42. Yes, disciples, it will then have to take atonement to silence the reproach of conscience and make itself worthy to continue its development.

43. Walk always in the way of the law, and it will protect you.

44. to take on this mission and this responsibility because they are ready to set out for sowing when I call upon them to do so. Until then they will have the obedience of a servant and the strength of soul of an apostle.

45. When My Word will no longer be heard as it is now and it will no longer be able to warn you, when the enemy approaches and the unclean waters want to cloud the crystal clear spring I have entrusted to you, you shall take your refuge in prayer and your conscience will then tell you what to do In the light of conscience I am present and always will be.

46. You already know the taste of the fruit of this tree and I warn you so that in the future you will not be beguiled by false prophets; but you should also watch for your fellow men, teaching them to discern the essence of My Teaching It is written that after My departure, false prophets will arise who will come and tell My people that they are My messengers and will come in My name to continue the work I did among you.

47. Woe to you when you bow down to false prophets and false masters, or when you add words without spiritual content to My teaching, for then there will be great confusion! That is why I tell you again and again: "Watch and pray.

48. I have subjected men to two laws, and it is My will that you, My workers, fulfill both, so that you may accomplish perfect works in the union of Spirit and matter in your life. In each of My laws I have put My wisdom and perfection. Fulfill both, for they will lead you to Me. Do not strive to live on earth as if you were already in the spiritual, for you would fall into fanaticism, which is false spiritualization. This would make your body sick and sink into the grave before time, without you having finished your mission. So understand that the Spirit has been endowed with a higher intelligence to be the guide and master of the body.

49. Today you inhabit this valley of struggle and pain, where the trials tell you every moment that this home is transitory, but that all that you have not achieved in the present you will possess tomorrow. The peace and joy that last only a moment in the world are everlasting in the spiritual home. That is why I invite you into the kingdom of eternal peace and contentment without end. Prepare yourselves for the great journey, I await you.

50. Learn to hear the voice of your conscience, and you will hear My voice speaking to your heart. This inner voice is your Father's - always kind, encouraging and convincing.

51. Today I have crossed your way and you have received Me with delight in your Spirit The meeting between the Master and the future disciples has been happy.

52. The sects prepare themselves and speak of My imminent coming Nevertheless - when I am close to them spiritually, they do not feel me because they lack sensitivity and because they do not believe in it. I tell my people that in this time great men, scholars and priests will recognize me and feel me in the form I have chosen to make myself known to the mankind of this epoch. I will choose from among them those who are to serve Me; for after I have prepared them, I will send them out to preach about My revelations and teachings in this time.

53. I have called you to My table of love, in which you have enjoyed the divine food: the bread and wine of the Spirit. Alas, if only you would all understand the nature of the hunger of the Spirit: with how much love you would seek out the hungry! These moments here are a memorial hour for you, My new disciples. Not so for me, who am the eternal presence. My passion and my sacrificial death continue in secret, my (spilled) blood is still fresh. But you, who are temporarily on earth and are like atoms in eternity, remember and experience anew, as something distant, the passion, which the master bequeathed to you as the greatest testament of love. Hear Me and learn, in this way you will

be able to love My teaching, serve your brothers and sisters and perfect yourselves spiritually. If you aspire to be a Master among men, you need only emulate Jesus. By hearing Me, you will no longer be ignorant children who ask about everything because they know nothing, and you will become disciples who will feel inspired by My Spirit when they open their lips to speak of My teaching. In the questions of men your word will then be the light that lights a torch of faith in every heart.

54. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, and that is why I come to you and pour My love into the cup on this table so that you may drink from it until your thirst is quenched I do not come to save a few, but every soul that needs the light. Yet I prepare only some so that these then save others, and those again save others.

55. The nations are saddened, depressed and sick. They no longer expect science or human power to solve their troubles and bitterness. People are beginning to believe that only a miracle can save them. Many of them know that the prophets of the First Days announced My new coming; many of them know that everything that is happening in the world today corresponds to the signs that were foretold for the time of My coming and My presence among you. Soon all will know that the Third Age has come and that I have revealed Myself in accordance with what was announced; that I came "on the cloud", that is, in Spirit, to send My Word as a ray of light on the intellect of My chosen ones. But through whom shall mankind receive the Good News and all the testimonies that I have said and done among you? Through whom shall this happen if not through those who have listened to Me?

56. Here is the table, sit at it, lift up your Spirit and feel My presence. Feel it not only with the Spirit but also with the flesh when you are truly spiritualized and tremble in contact with My Light.

57. While you are rising inwardly, consecrate a few moments in the spiritual world so that in this hour I receive you vicariously for mankind and bless in you the nations, the mourning, the sick, the lonely suffering. Remember that there are now more widows and orphans than ever before in your world.

58. In you who pray here, I receive all races, all nations, religions, and sects, because you have drunk the wine of eternal life. I pour out My love power on every Spirit so that there will not be one of My children who suffers hunger or thirst for righteousness in these moments.

59. In the face of the sin of the world, it is necessary that the light of My Spirit should reach you. If at that time you let blood, sweat and tears burst forth from My body, you will now cause the Master to pour out as light on the pain, corruption and darkness of men.

60. Great are the sorrows and sins that cover the nations like a mourning cloak. But today, when you cannot see Me weeping or bleeding, you will feel on your Spirit the inexhaustible stream of My forgiveness, My love and My light.

61. This is My new blood that I am pouring out on mankind today. In these moments your Spirit is refreshing itself in the regions to which it could rise in this communion with Me. But do not forget that it was Elijah, the spiritual shepherd, who prepared you and led you to Me so that you might receive the Word of your Master and at the same time the tender caress of Mary, your Heavenly Mother, whose Spirit is always present in Me.

62. I want to leave peace in your hearts, because afterwards moments of sorrow and fear will come. Prepare yourselves, for you do not know what the future holds in store for you.

63. Remember that I have told you that false prophets and false spiritualists will appear remember that I have always drawn your attention to these trials and told you that My rallies, which I started by means of the organ of mind of Damiana Oviedo, will last until 1950 and that I will not manifest Myself in this form after that year I have told you many times that after this time I will pour out My Spirit through your spiritual gifts, but that when the period of time established by My Will is over, you would wish that the word of the voice bearer should not cease in some churches, while in others these rallies should not be any more - then woe to those who would profane My commandments and intend to defy My Will!

64. I do not want you to be responsible for such grave transgressions. But so that you do not fall down in temptation, you are to work for your union, so that when the last day of my rallies comes, all of you may hear it said that the master's departure through the voice bearer is final, and that it is not only for a place of assembly or for a congregation, but for the whole people.

65. Prepare yourselves, for I will make the call to clergymen of religious communities, to officials and rulers, so that they may hear My last words I tell you again, prepare yourselves so that in this time a great crowd of people may be witnesses of My farewell. I will pour out power on your Spirit so that you will not feel my "absence" because in reality I will not be absent. Since I have come to you by the way of the Spirit, you must come to me by the same way.

66. The task of the voice bearer will end on the day appointed by me; but his organ of mind will remain open for inspiration and for all spiritual gifts, as well as that of the "worker" or that of the leader and all those who fulfill my law of love. I still have to tell you that also the gift of the word will come to light among you and you will be able to speak of My work with men who speak other languages. All of you who hear me this day, I will hold you responsible for my word because you are the people whom I led astray from the way, but who found the right way again in my word. Whoever arrived poor and sobbing knows peace today.

67. Among you are those who came as pariahs and who now sit at My table among the crowd are those who were blind and see the light today, are also those who were dumb for the Word of Love and Mercy and who today, already converted, are My servants; are those who were deaf, who did not hear the voice of conscience but have recovered this ability and heard the voice of the Supreme Judge and have learned to hear the lamentation of those who suffer I discover among these multitudes the adulterous woman and also the repentant sinner, both accused and branded by those who often sin more than they do. But I forgive them and tell them to sin no more.

68. O people, if you could keep in your heart all My words, how rich you would be in the treasures of the Spirit, how strong and enlightened! But your memory and your heart are weak. Let My Word and its spiritual essence, which are the symbol of My body and blood, and which are the symbol of the bread and wine I offered to My disciples at the last supper, penetrate your Spirit in this afternoon's hour of remembrance.

69. Eat the bread of life, eat for all mankind in this time of pain, reparation and purification While you enjoy this food, remember that at the same hour millions of human beings are emptying a very bitter cup and that many of your brothers, instead of drinking the wine of My love, are shedding the blood of their neighbors on the battlefields of war.

70. You are sitting at My table and I do not want any of you to feel remorse, to feel unworthy to be here or to feel the desire to leave your seat and leave this gathering

71. Although there was at that time among My disciples one who conspired against his Master and who, when he heard My last recommendations and the last words of My Testament of Love, could not remain in My presence and departed from the Lord's Supper The reason was that he already carried in his pouch the coins for which he had sold his master. The other disciples did not know this, but Jesus knew. He had it made so that in this way what was written would be fulfilled. The Eternal One used the unfaithfulness of one heart so that all that was prophesied by Him might be fulfilled in His Son.

72. Pray, disciples of the Third Age, lest a traitor arise among you who would exchange My truth for vanities of the world and, as Judas hypocritically says, "Master, will I be?  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 113

1. Beloved people of Israel, disciples, disciples, and the last come: The works of your Spirit by means of the material body are judged by the only being who can judge you in truth. You have been contemplated by the only gaze that can enter into your thoughts, and your Spirit is shaken at this judgment. It is not the flesh that realizes the greatness of its transgressions, but the Spirit, and it is he who has not dared to look upon the divine face. But you have bowed your necks to hear the voice of the Judge, O beloved disciples. I send you My blessing, My love and My forgiveness as Father.
2. When will the voice of the judge no longer reproach you and see only that your tears, like dew, purify your soul and your heart?
3. I am with you; I have come once more on the way of your Spirit as Master, as Father, as friend and travel companion. I have penetrated into the innermost part of your heart and here I am again among you to teach you and to give you the Heavenly Counsel that shows you the way where My Grace is and from which you must not part.
4. Elijah with his voice of a shepherd, who knows all his sheep, gathers and keeps you in the sheepfold. My secret chamber of the heart has opened for the souls incarnated and not incarnated, My grace and My mercy pour out into the universe, in Spirit and in truth. - The love of the Father is eternal. But in view of the revelation of My divine love - which of you have devoted yourselves to spiritual contemplation and have renewed yourselves to attain spiritualization? Who is that disciple who has already understood and exercised my teaching?
5. Of the Second Age I spoke to great crowds and was understood by many, and if now in the Third Age you understand Me and practise the teaching I remind you of, be blessed; for in the present time you will take a step forward on the way to spiritualize
6. During your whole existence you will live through My own way of suffering, because already in the Second Time I showed you how to be born and live in humble circumstances I taught you to live in such a way that you "give to God what is God's, and to the world what is the world's." I am the Lord's gift to you. I taught you that when the moment has come to fulfill the will of the Father, one must leave behind what belongs to the world in order to set out for the Promised Land, the Kingdom of Heaven. I showed you the narrow way of sacrifice, of love, of forgiveness, of mercy, always striding forward and upward until you reach the cross of sacrifice.
7. In this time you take Me as your model in My Passion of that Second Time because you were born in humble circumstances and during your human life you experienced pain, falls, thorns, insults and shed tears for love of My Work
8. In the Second Time, although He was pure in soul and body, the Divine Master was baptized by John in the waters of the Jordan to give you a proof of obedience and humility But if He who had no stains at all did not reject the symbol of purification, how can sinners in this Third Age call themselves pure to men?
9. Having retired to the desert to meditate and thus show you how to come into communion with the Creator, I contemplated from the silence of the desert the Work that awaited Me to show you that when you go to do the Work that I have entrusted to you, you must first purify yourselves. Therefore, afterwards, in the silence of your being, seek direct communion with your Father, and in this way equipped - pure, strengthened and determined - make yourselves unshakable in the fulfillment of your difficult mission.
10. In the Second Time I preached for only three years among the multitudes who listened to Me and followed Me. The great richness of love, wisdom, justice and law that was in My Spirit was expressed not only in My words but also in My works, in My looks, in the healing power that I poured into the sick, in the forgiveness that renewed stubborn sinners, in My voice that raised the dead, in My Word that removed the unclean souls and restored the lost light to them. The time had come and was written when I had to enter the city of Jerusalem, where the Pharisees and the powerful priests of that time were only waiting for the opportunity to kill Jesus. My works remained in imperishable memory for all mankind: the day of My triumphal entry into Jerusalem, the Holy Communion, the capture, the night of mortal fear, the painful journey and finally the crucifixion.

11. In those days you saw only the man who taught you, who wept and suffered for His disciples and the multitudes. Today you have a higher knowledge and see the profundity of that work, and you do not weep only because of the human pain of Jesus, nor are you moved only because of the blood that flowed from His body, but through study and spiritual upliftment you understand that in and around that man was the Divine Spirit, who with His light taught men the task of purifying them from all their transgressions. It was a God who wept and bled through a body because of the darkness and ignorance that covered mankind - a God who became man to dwell with men, to teach them the true way and to love one another - a God who humanized himself to feel the pain of man and to be close to him.

12. These times have passed, but man has not forgotten me. Men bear my name imprinted in their conscience. But they have moved away from the true way, and today they are content to know only my name, to remember it and to defile my teaching. For man wrapped these up in rites, in ceremonies, in customs and feasts, and with that he is content. He no longer loved his own brother, no longer felt the pain of his neighbor, filled his heart with selfishness, made himself Lord, forgot that his Master shed His blood and turned it into healing power, into grace, into redemption and into life for mankind, and that everyone who loves Me and follows Me can do what I did: renew and save through the Word, raise the dead to life and heal all sicknesses through spiritual caress.

13. After My parting in the Second Age My apostles continued My work and those who followed My apostles continued their work. They were the new workers, the farmers of that farmland prepared by the Lord, made fertile with His blood, tears and word, cultivated by the work of the twelve first ones and also by those who followed them. But in the course of time and from generation to generation, people defiled or distorted My work and teaching.

14. Who told man to make an image of Me? Who told him to make an image of Me hanging on the cross? Who told him that he could reproduce the image of Mary, the figure of the angels or the face of the Father?

15.

16. The image of the Father was Jesus, the image of the Master was His disciples. I said in the Second Time, "He who knows the Son knows the Father. This means that Christ, who spoke in Jesus, was the Father Himself. Only the Father could create His own image.

17. After death as a man, I revealed Myself full of life with My apostles so that they might know that I was life and eternity, and that I am present among you in the material body or outside it. Not all men understood this, and therefore they fell into idolatry and fanaticism.

18. Some asked me, "Lord, have we fallen into a new fanaticism or into a new idolatry? But the Master tells you: You are not completely pure, you have not prepared yourselves with all the spiritualize which the Master is teaching you at present, but little by little you will attain it. In this Third Age I have prepared prophets to look with the Spirit and to bear witness to the people.

19. Hear My voice through conscience, recognize that you are My chosen people, that you must set an example and be the clear mirror in which people can look at themselves. Later on, when you all form one body and one will, you will be the example for the (Christian) teachings and the religious communities, and you will have the right to speak of love and peace and to tell the others to love one another because you give them an example. You will teach the others renewal because you have renewed yourselves before and understood my teaching.

20. As long as you do not spiritualize yourselves - how will you be able to set out to overthrow the false gods? Only spiritualized will you be able to go out into the world and bring an end to hatred, foolish striving for power, false greatness and bad science. Only in this way, as equipped, will you be able to stop the encirclement of corruption. In what way? With love, which is spiritualize. Then you will be an open book. You shall not tell anyone that you are Masters, not even that you are My disciples. Without boasting you shall set out, and I will bring the crowds of people to you. I will prepare the lands and pave the ways, I will cause that you may communicate with your brethren from another language. Not all of you will cross the seas. Those who have to set out for far-off or near regions have been appointed by me; but they will all set out like a flock of doves. My messengers will be in all places of the earth as messengers of peace.

21. Yes, people, this is the task that awaits you. Today I speak to you with greater clarity through My voicebearers. In the Second Time I spoke to My disciples and to great multitudes in symbolism and parables.

22. Men did not understand Me, but their Spirit penetrated the meaning of that word. My disciples asked each other: "What did the Master want to say with this word? But none of them succeeded in understanding all my teaching, but it remained in them until the time would come when it should be understood in full clarity.

23. In this Third Age My Word, given by means of the human organ of understanding, has been clearer and more comprehensible to your comprehension because you have evolved. How could I expect development and perfection from you if I had first robbed you of your spiritual gifts?

24. If there are human beings who have lost the meaning of true life on their way and in doing so have turned into parasitic plants, I let the sap of eternal life flow into them, so that they become fertile plants again

25. People, make use of my teachings, because many of my words will not be written down by the "gold feathers", and many of the writings will be kept hidden by selfish and ignorant hearts.

26. Remember that soon you will no longer hear Me in this form, and that you shall then be equipped to receive My revelations and orders by inspiration.

27. Woe to those who should presume to twist My intentions, for when the hour of harvest comes, My righteous sickle will treat them as poisonous plants or weeds!

28. Understand that I have come to teach you to share with them the pain of your fellow men, so that you may prepare yourselves to sow peace and pour out My balm of healing on every suffering

29. Consider war as it is like a black cloak covering with sorrow the peoples and nations it passes through The seas, the mountains and the valleys have been transformed into places of blood and death. But you shall not lose faith; however great the confusion that prevails in the world, do not doubt your powers to withstand the trials. For then the spiritual upliftment and the way of praying, which I have taught you, will help your brothers and sisters to find the way to the true light.

30. Do you see those men who live only to satisfy an excessive hunger for power and in doing so disregard the lives of their neighbors without respecting the rights that I, their Creator, have granted them? Do you see how their works speak only of envy, hatred and greed? So you must pray more for them than for others, who are not so needy of the light. Forgive these people all the pain they cause you, and help them to come to their senses with your pure thoughts. Do not make the fog that surrounds them even denser around them; because when they once have to answer for their deeds, I will also call to account those who, instead of praying for them, sent them only darkness with their evil thoughts.

31. Does it seem impossible to you that these people will one day hear the voice of conscience? I tell you, soon the hour will come when they will knock at my door and say to me, "Lord, open to us, for there is no kingdom but yours.

32. In the life of men, evil has always oppressed good. But I tell you once again that evil will not prevail, but that My law of love and justice will rule mankind.

33. Hear My word, O disciples, for the day will come when you can no longer hear it and it is necessary that you keep its meaning in your hearts I alone can quench your thirst for justice in this time of selfishness and lies. Drink this crystal clear water, for I tell you once more in truth: "Whoever drinks of this water will never again feel thirst.

34. When you remember that I give My divine word through these uneducated minds and that thousands of hearts find salvation and consolation in it, you bow down to this miracle

35. Verily, I say to you: if Moses, by touching the rock in the desert with his staff, made the water spring forth from it, quenching the thirst of the crowd, I, with My righteousness, which is love and power, have touched these minds and hearts of stone in this time and made water of eternal life spring forth from them

36. My word is the path; walk in it, and with the light of My love you will know the way. I am the guide who directs your steps. My voice, which is in your conscience, encourages and orients you, and My miracles ignite your faith.

37. At all times My law has been the voice that has led the nations to the light. The people whom I have sent to the head of the multitudes have been examples of faith, faithfulness and steadfastness, constantly showing men the true way.

38. Devote yourselves with love to the study of My teaching, because gradually you are approaching the time when you will have no other guide than your conscience nor any other shepherd than My Spirit

39. As long as you do not achieve complete armament, you need someone to help you to advance and direct your steps into the good path This is why I mention among you some of My children to appoint them as leaders of churches or larger groups. How difficult this task is, and how serious its responsibility! Blessed are those who, full of zeal, obedience and fear, lead their brothers and sisters in My way, for then their cup will be less bitter when the members of the church press it down like a heavy cross. I will stand by them once they are close to collapse under the burden of their responsibilities, and I will never let them fall.

40. Blessed are also the brethren in faith who obediently follow the steps of those who "watch" and suffer, so that they do not deviate one step from the path of fulfilling their duties.

41. Unite in truth, and you will clearly hear the voice of the Divine Shepherd, who will guide you step by step to the heavenly hurdle.

42. Everything was prepared so that you may hear me in the Third Time by means of the human mind. Those who heard Me in this way were already predestined for it.

43. Not all were expecting Me, and still less in the form in which I revealed Myself; for My Word was hidden from you, and you have forgotten My promise to come again But I, for whom time does not pass, have fulfilled my promise to you. Now My word announces to you a new time of revelations that will free you from every enslavement. No more chains, no more bondage, mankind!

44. In the first time one man was enough for Me to lead you into the land of promise. In the Second Time twelve disciples were prepared to spread My teaching and to teach the people the right way. Now I will equip a great people of faith, clothed with My grace and gifted with My word, to bring to the nations and countries of the world the bread of eternal life, which feeds the spiritually needy and those hungry for justice.

45. I leave in your hearts the bread of love and truth to be shared with men; for although they seem to be strong, behind their festive garments, their splendour and power, they have a weak, sick and weary soul.

46. Behold, here I am among you, I have fulfilled My promise. I come as God, as Father, as Master and as friend.

47. At the news of My coming, many have turned to the (holy) books and to historiography to find a confirmation of My new coming, and everything has told them that My Presence is true Does it seem strange to you that I have come now in Spirit? Understand that it is no longer the right time for "The Word" to become man to dwell among you. This teaching of love belongs to the past. Today you live in the age of the Holy Spirit.

48. This is the time of spiritual upliftment, in which, if you wish to see Me or feel Me, you must prepare your soul, for you must ask no one whether it is true that I am among you. Do you not possess Spirit or sensibility? Have you no heart and no senses? Whom, then, will you ask if my rallies among you are a fact? Do not presume to ask the scholars about it, for they know nothing about Me. Remember: While the men of power were surprised by My presence in the Second Time, and while the scribes were in confusion and the priests condemned Me, the humble and simple minds hear the echoes of My Word in the depths of their hearts. To those who hear Me at present and who are unable to comprehend My presence at this rallies, I say that if they want to know, in spite of their doubt and recalcitrance, whether it is I who speaks, they should put My teaching to the test by putting it into practice: that they fathom My Word, that they purify their heart and their mind, that they seek out their enemy to forgive him, that they wash the ulcer of the lepers, that they comfort the mourner - then they will know from themselves whether it is I, Christ, who spoke through these human lips.

49. It will be your conscience that will tell you whether this word is from God or from man.

50. When I speak through the human intellect, I am not hidden; on the contrary, I reveal myself through the same.
51. At that time I told you, "The tree will be recognized by its fruit. Recognize the fruits that My teaching gives; the sick abandoned by science will be healed, the degenerate repent, the wicked renew themselves, the doubters become fervent believers, the materialists spiritualize. The one who does not see these miracles does so because he insists on being blind.
52. Much "trees" are cultivated by mankind; the hunger and misery of men makes them seek shade and fruits with them, which offer them salvation, justice, or peace. These trees are teachings of men, often inspired by hatred, selfishness, striving for power, and delusions of grandeur. Their fruits are death, blood, destruction and desecration of the most holy thing in the life of man, which is the freedom of faith, thought, speech - in a word, to deprive him of the freedom of the Spirit.
53. It is the dark powers that rise to fight against the light.
54. I drew your attention when I announced to you that a time would come when wars of ideas, doctrines and fratricide would break out, spreading from nation to nation and leaving a trail of hunger and pain among mankind. And that this would be the time of my coming "on the cloud," that is, spiritually.
55. A moment before I died on the cross, I said with the lips of Jesus, "All is accomplished. This was My last word as man, for spiritually My voice never fell silent, since My "Word" with all beings from the moment of their creation began a concert of love.
56. At present I am speaking to you by means of a human voice bearer; after 1950 I will dialogue with you from Spirit to Spirit and bring to your notice great miracles and revelations. But I will always speak because I am the "Eternal Word.
57. You are to stand by to teach your brothers and sisters what you have learned from me, and there will be no question, however profound, which you do not answer correctly - provided that you are humble so that you do not lose my grace.
58. Love, speak when you have to do it - be silent when it is appropriate, tell no one that you are My chosen ones. Avoid flattery and do not make known the benefits you do. Work in silence and thereby testify with your works of love to the truth of my teaching.
59. Love is your purpose. Love, for in this way you will wash away your stains, both from your present life and from past lives.
60. Do not say that I am the God of poverty or sadness, because you consider that Jesus was always followed by multitudes of the sick and afflicted. I seek the sick, the mourning and the poor, but it is to fill them with joy, health and hope, because I am the God of joy, life, peace and light.
61. If anyone has told you that there are sins which are not forgiven by Me, he has not told you the truth For the great transgressions there are the great purifications, and with sincere repentance there is My boundless forgiveness. I tell you once again that you will all come to me.
62. In this time My covenant with you will not be sealed with blood as it happened in Egypt when My people marked the doors of their houses with blood from a first-born lamb, or as Jesus, the Lamb of God, did in the Second Time, when He sealed with His Blood a spiritual covenant between the Master and His disciples.
63. Now I want you to set out for love, guided by the light of conscience and by the ideal of spiritualize, so that the blood of an innocent person does not seal this covenant. It shall be the light of My Spirit and your light, which unite in one bright shine, in one ray of light.
64. The way that Moses showed the crowds through the sea and the desert to lead them to the gates of the Promised Land is a symbol of the teaching that preceded the teachings I revealed to you through Jesus - lessons that began in the manger of Bethlehem and ended on Calvary
65. At this time you must set out and teach My teachings; in doing so you must empathise with the greatest respect in the heart of your fellow men, for the heart of man is My Temple If you find a lamp that has gone out or a wilted flower when you enter there, light the lamp and water the flower so that in that sanctuary the light and fragrance of the Spirit may again be present. But have not the desire to immediately reap the fruit. When you sow the seed in the ground - does it germinate immediately, or does it bear fruit immediately? Why, then, do you want the human heart, which is harder than the soil, to reap the harvest the same day you sowed?

66. Know also that just as there are differences in the material soil, so there are differences in men. Many times you will sow, and if you have already lost all hope that your seed will sprout, you will be surprised because you will see it sprout, grow and bear fruit. On other occasions you will think you have sown in fertile fields and will not see the seed germinate. If you encounter soil so hard that it should resist your efforts, leave it to Me, and I, the Divine Farmer, will make it fertile.

67. I speak to you in symbolism so that you may keep My teachings in your memory. I do not want you to feel like orphans without inheritance after 1950. Then, when My voice is silent, many will continue to long for Me. But my voice will no longer be heard in this form. - There will be a moment of weakness for the people, in which men and women will be unsettled. When their confusion reaches its climax, I will make my presence palpable in all its glory. Then everyone who is prepared will open their eyes and recognize the truth of My teaching. These will be those who will see Me and bear witness to My presence among you.

68. I prepare you for these times; for when you then no longer hear my word, temptations will want to storm your hearts and take advantage of your weakness to show you many ways. You shall then use your memory to help you in your search for My word and keep to the books that are being written at the moment so that you may find there the courage that your Spirit lacks. Then you will understand that you live in the time of purification.

69. You are still weak, but you will be strong again. Because at this time there will be rulers who tremble before the authority of my people. When will these events occur? When this people increase their spiritualize and the unfolding of their spiritual gifts reaches a high degree. Then rumors will circulate about your authority. These rumors will go from nation to nation, and this will be when that new Pharaoh appears who will try to enslave you without achieving it, for this will be the time of the freedom of the Spirit on earth. My people will cross the desert of slander and injustice; but they will not give in to pain and will go their way step by step, and in the treasure chest of their Spirit they will carry with them the teaching of the only book that has been revealed to men in three ages - the light of the three Testaments, which are the Law, Love and Wisdom of God.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 114

1. Whenever this doubting, unbelieving and materialistic humanity encounters a divine revelation or what it calls miracles, it immediately seeks reasons or evidence to show that there is no supernatural work, nor has such a miracle occurred. When a person appears who shows a spiritual ability that is unusual, he experiences mockery, doubt or indifference to silence his voice. And when nature, as instrument of my divinity, directs its voice of justice and its cries of alarm to men, they attribute everything to chance. But never has mankind been so insensitive, deaf and blind to everything divine, spiritual and eternal as in these times.
2. Millions of people call themselves Christians, but the majority do not know the teaching of Christ. They claim to love all the works I did as man, but in their way of believing, thinking and looking at things they prove that they do not know the essential core of my teaching.
3. I taught you the life of the Spirit, revealed to you the abilities that are in him; for this purpose I was born.
4. I healed the sick without any medicine, spoke to the spirits, freed the possessed from foreign and supernatural influences, conversed with nature, transformed me as a man into a spirit being and as a spirit being into a man again, and each of these works always had the purpose of showing you the way to the development of the Spirit.
5. Men have hidden the real spiritual content of My teaching to show you instead a Christ who is not even an image of Him who died to give you life
6. Today you are experiencing the result of your distance from the Master who taught you. You are surrounded by pain, depressed by your misery, tormented by ignorance. But the time has come when the abilities and gifts slumbering in man awaken and, like heralds, announce that a new time has dawned.
7. The religious communities, science and justice of men will seek to prevent the advance of what for them is a foreign and harmful influence. But there will be no power that can stop the awakening and progress of the Spirit.
8. The day of deliverance is near.
9. Also in this time I have had my prophets, as I had them in former times Every voice bearer has been a prophet, because through his mouth I have spoken to you of what is coming.
10. My word in this third time, gathered in scriptures, contains many prophecies for the mankind of tomorrow. I have foretold you what will happen when many years have passed and have spoken to you of trials that will come in other ages. To prove to you the truth of My prophecies, I have given you some that you have already seen come to pass. That is why there are among this people hearts with unshakable faith, which have experienced the fulfillment of My Word with wonder and joy.
11. Not only the voice bearer during My rallies is a prophet in these times When this people lift up their Spirit when they listen to Me, they have felt the awakening of their slumbering gifts of the Spirit and have become prophets. Some see, some hear, and others suspect.
12. The Master tells you: Prepare yourselves, unfold your spiritual gifts, for they are to lead you on the path of light, so that your works, words and thoughts always carry within them the essence that comes from the truth.
13. Historiography has kept the names of the prophets of antiquity, many of whom announced the time you are currently experiencing. From Joel to John, they have proclaimed for you the history of mankind in advance.
14. That name will be remembered again when the nations gradually awaken to the truth, which those people sent by Me had already revealed to you.
15. Today I tell you that the prophecies of My new teachings will be joined to the prophecies of former times, for they all speak to you as one revelation
16. Bless the children of this age who in their faith, zeal and love for the Father resemble those earlier prophets, for through their mouth My Spirit will speak to the people of this age and of the times to come

17. Do not grieve when I tell you that your names will not go down in history. If you are already humble, you will know how to show mercy with your right hand and take care that the left does not know.

18. Pray, people, let the light of My Word illuminate you, so that the light of your conscience may guide you in all your ways.

19. Today I have called you heirs of My glory because you are destined to possess My Kingdom.

20. When you came forth from Me, you were endowed with all the necessary qualities to go through the long way of life and return to the starting point. None of these gifts were acquired along the way; everything possessed the soul from its origin. Conscience is innate in the soul, it is light. It ceaselessly advises it to acquire merits in order to help it return to the Father.

21. At times the soul strays from the path, after which it finds it again; for a short time it proceeds quickly, then it dwells again. The reason for this is that there is no longer any longer path and none with more trials than that of the development of the soul.

22. How much damage has been done to those who believe that they can attain the spiritual kingdom of heaven at the moment of death! In this life these souls cannot look beyond what they have created in their imagination.

23. When Dimas, who recognized the power of Jesus, confessed from his cross his faith in the divinity of Christ and humbly asked Him to remember a sinner, He promised to take him to Paradise the very same day, seeing how that man at that moment attained purification through repentance, through faith, and through pain.

24. The Master wanted to make you understand that when the soul is purified, it ascends to regions of peace and light from where it can fulfill that mission of loving its brothers and sisters, inspired by the Father's love, which is the only spiritual guide available to attain the perfect kingdom.

25. All of you are entitled to possess My Kingdom, all of you are destined to come to Me - even if they are the greatest sinners and imperfect ones - as soon as you, like Dimas, through your love and faith, through your humility and hope, have won that world of peace. From there you will begin to offer to your God those works which are the perfect tribute of the Spirit to the Father, who created you with so much love and destined you to live with Him in perfection.

26. I have disinherited no one, in all of them are the gifts which will one day make them repent of having sinned, of having hurt Me, and later these will inspire them to the greatest works.

27. Once more I reveal Myself among you. Every soul is a temple of the Lord, every mind is a dwelling of the Most High, every heart is the sanctuary of the Divine Shepherd who leads His sheep to eternal life. The Lord visits the souls with His righteousness and purifies the thoughts with His light.

28. Verily I say to you, I am not a visitor, but I am the eternal inhabitant of your soul, I am the light and the present life in you. Who could extinguish My light in your Spirit? So let this shining star reveal itself on your way.

29. Alas, if men would still obey My will by taking Jesus as their model, who on earth only did the will of His Heavenly Father, how great and beautiful would be the manifestations of your Spirit in works, in words or thoughts!

30. I am preparing My Home within men, both in those who love Me and in those who do not know Me, so that My Light may have your soul as kingdom. Recognize My light that has become revelation and teaching. It is the message of the promised Comforter, the One of whom I announced to you that He would come. The long awaited one is now here; He is only waiting for the slumbering heart of men to awaken, to shine in them like the light of a new dawn. Then you will recognize that despite the time that has passed in the meantime, the truth is still the same because it is unchanging. Truth is God, and a proof of this you can find in nature, one of the many expressions of your Creator. And just as I show myself through nature, so I also want to reveal myself in you.

31. Mankind, awaken! Fathom the word of him who was to come, and who is now among you! He who feeds souls is now there. He who illuminates the path of your development is currently sending His Light from on high, using the human brain to translate the divine inspirations into words - words that reach the afflicted heart, the confused soul, the sick and hungry. Whoever receives this light on his soul sees its powers increased. My divine power moves the universe and comes to you as a caress. Each of these messages is a thought of your Lord.

32. Men, I will save you and cause you to become the perfect transmitter who better expresses My will. O disciples, you who hear Me in these moments - if you cannot understand everything, at least feel this love, this radiation of life that comes to you. My light will save you in this time.

33. What greatness could the human without the divine have? It is My Light that beautifies all that exists. Let it shine in your being and in your works, and you will feel the bliss of living in my succession.

34. Recognize that although I am "the Word," I am not only Word, but also deed. I gave you the proof of this when I became man then, to live with you and be an example to you. I became man in truth, but that body, in its formation, committed not the slightest sin, and had not the slightest blemish. It was a real temple, from whose interior the "Word of God" came forth. He who lifted up the humble ones and healed the sick with one word - he who blessed the children and sat down at the table of the poor is He who now comes is the same "Word. It is the light of truth which you saw appearing in the East and whose radiance now illuminates the West. Today I do not appear incarnated in a man; I reveal myself through men prepared by me, who are born to fulfill this task. Verily, I tell you, those through whom I have given you My Word, I have prepared for it even before they came to earth. Hereafter I have guided them from their birth, and now that I am serving them, I continue to train them.

35. I want to speak to you about many spiritual subjects, but you cannot yet understand them. If I were to reveal to you to what kind of homes you have descended on earth, you would not be able to understand how you have lived in such places. Today you can deny that you know the spiritual spheres, because as long as your soul is incarnated, it is forbidden for your soul to know its past, so that it does not become vain nor depressed, nor despair in the face of its new existence, in which it must start anew as in a new life. Even if you wanted to, you could not remember; I only permit you to keep a hunch or an intuition of what I reveal to you, so that you persevere in the life struggle and willingly bear the trials.

36. You may doubt everything I tell you, but that spiritual sphere was really your home as long as you were Spirit You were inhabitants of that place where you knew no sorrow, where you felt the glory of the Father in your being, since there was no blemish in him. But you had no merits, and so it was necessary that you should leave that heaven and come down to the world that your soul might, by their efforts, win that kingdom. But more and more you sank morally until you felt very far from the divine and the spiritual, your origin.

37. My - the Master's - voice has always spoken to you to teach you; you have recognized it by its loving nature. But if you have clung to your faults, then pain, being a relentless teacher, has made you aware of your disobedience. One thorn today and another tomorrow - a wreath of painful experience has gradually formed on your forehead. Why don't you learn love from Me and let yourselves be guided by My teaching, which does not hurt anyone, but rather makes your hearts kind when it tells you: "Love one another"? He who loves his fellow men loves the Father in them.

38. I loved you before you existed, I caressed you in Me, and when you were born I made you feel My divine tenderness If you love your Father in the same way, you must love your greater and your lesser brothers and sisters, knowing that every man who exists is there because God has so willed it, and that every creature is the (visible) form of a divine thought. Remember also that you are not only brothers and sisters of men, that there are many creatures who, although without Spirit, are your brothers and sisters, and whom you can call the lesser ones, but who do not cease, for this reason, to have the same Father who created you. Know your place in the midst of life, so that you may duly fulfill your task.

39. When the light of my teaching is truly accepted by your Spirit, you will long for heaven much more than you now long for the goods of the earth. He who longs for the virtues of heaven to achieve the ascension of his Spirit feels an inner flame that illuminates him, and he hears within himself a hymn of love for his Father. It is this light that makes you feel the presence of Him who dwells in you and who shows you the shortest way that leads to the Promised Land, thus removing you from those paths where men have left traces of pain at all times.

40. When once I was among My disciples and My departure was already near, I told them on a certain occasion: "behold, soon you will not have Me among you, for I will go to the Father from

whom I came". To you I say now: Act as I did, and heaven will be yours, even for less than what I did - if you want it.

41. Penetrate into the light of this eternal dawn, so that you may no longer see the night, for no darkness may appear in the soul of the enlightened ones, of those who have observed my teachings Like night is the soul of the materialized one, like dawn is the soul of him who strives for spiritualization. Let your soul reveal its light, which is as if you let mine shine.

42. Be teachers of what I have taught you, but before that be deaf to the voice of temptations, to the worldly noise of frivolities and vanities. Hear My voice in silence, then you will receive My message.

43. No one will be lost; some will arrive earlier on the way I have shown you and others will arrive later on the ways they follow In all religions man can accept that teaching which he needs to become good. But if he does not achieve this, he blames the religion to which he professes and remains the one he has always been. Every religion is a way; some are more perfect than others, but all aim at the good and strive to come to the Father. If there is anything in the religions which you know does not satisfy you, do not lose faith in me. Go on the way of love of neighbor, and you will find salvation, because my way is illuminated by the power of love.

44. So I prepare my dwelling place, my temple. When I speak of My dwelling, I do not speak of your body but of your soul, for this home I am building on eternal foundations, not on that which is perishable.

45. Many have come to this rallies hungry for this word of life, while others do not yet understand these teaching words These I touch so that they may hunger and thirst for love and seek my light.

46. Mankind, I see that you fear the storm that is raging above you do not fear it, for I will calm it, provided you believe in Me and listen to My Voice If you do not yet know how to listen in silence, come and learn from Me, who teach you through these prepared organs of the mind, or wait until this message reaches you from Spirit to Spirit. This message has light for all religions, for all sects and faith communities, and for the different ways of leading people. But what have you done with My words, disciples? Do you want to make the tree blossom in this way? Allow it to blossom, for they will announce that it will later bear fruit. Why do you hide these messages and do not bring the world the surprise of this new era with this Good News? Why do you not dare to tell the world that the voice of Christ is resounding among you? Speak and bear witness to My teaching through your works of love; for if some should shut their ears so as not to hear you, others will open them, and your voice will then be to them as sweet and melodious as the song of the nightingale.

47. My word of this time will not blot out the words which I gave you in the second time. Epochs, centuries and ages will pass, but the words of Jesus will not pass away. Today I explain and reveal to you the meaning of what I told you then and what you did not understand.

48. I am the same sower as once; today I cultivate and tomorrow I will reap the fruit, but My Truth is the same as at all times; I am the same sower as once Not only do you live by the bread of the earth, but also by My teachings. Your body will sink into the bosom of the earth, but to your soul I will say: "Arise and walk, return to your Father.

49. My "word" has already become man at another time to teach you by example to love you; for if I had taught you by word alone, the world would have said, "Only words, no deeds. I was among you to teach you, for I had come to that. What could I learn from men that I had not known? Nothing. I dedicated that life to humanity. In the temples I was light among the teachers of the law. Three years before I left the earth again, I set out to teach people in the fields, on the shores of the sea or of the rivers, in the marketplaces. I spoke to everyone, to no one did I deny My teaching.

50. Today you say to Me: "Master, the world is still the same in spite of Your sacrifice, Your word and Your spilt blood. It is true, men have shed their blood until the earth was drenched with it. It was not out of love, but out of greed, out of malice. They have shed the blood of their fellow men who do not love them.

51. Many make an image of Me and cover it with silk, gold and precious stones, while they make the poor die of hunger and cold; but My divine plan is stronger than the hardheartedness of men and will be fulfilled Woe to those who lie! It would be better for them to confess their guilt instead of feeling better than the others, for their conscience will not leave them alone even in their sleep. Those who try to cover their stains of shame with the cloak of hypocrisy are whitewashed graves that hide decay

within. Woe to you, scribes and hypocritical Pharisees! If you want to walk in the ways of the Lord, do what My teaching teaches, take Me as your model, take up your cross and follow Me.

52. My children, do you find anything bad in My message? am I harming you with this word which contains only love for all? Study it and you will not find anything unfair in it.

53. This message, which will remind you of the time I manifested Myself, will be kept in writing and many will come and remember how close I was to them Also in the Second Time My apostles loved Me as long as I was with them, not as much as after My departure. As long as they were with Me, they did not lay down their lives for Me; afterwards they gave all they had out of love for their Master. When the voice of Jesus could no longer be heard, only then did the disciples suffer, wishing to have me with them again, and never did they love me as then. The reason for this was that I already reigned in their hearts. So it shall happen according to my will also with you.

54. By the peace you feel in your soul you can recognize My presence. No one but I can give you true peace. A spirit being from the darkness could not give it to you. I tell you this because many hearts fear the pitfalls of a seductive being, to whom men have given life and form according to their imagination.

55. How wrongly has the existence of the prince of darkness been interpreted! How many, after all, have believed more in his power than in mine, and how far from the truth have men been involved!

56. Evil exists, out of which all vices and sins have come forth; that is, those who do evil have always existed, both on earth and on other homes or worlds. But why do you personify all existing evil in a single being, and why do you confront it with the Godhead? I ask you: What is an impure being before My absolute and infinite power, and what does your sin mean in the face of My perfection?

57. Sin was born in the world. When the Spirits had come forth out of God, some remained in the good, while others who strayed from this path created another, that of evil.

58. The words and parables which were given to you in former times in symbols as a revelation have been interpreted by mankind in error. The intuitive knowledge people had of the supernatural was influenced by their imagination, and so they gradually formed sciences, cults, superstitions, and myths around the power of evil, which continue to your days.

59. From God no devils can come forth; these you have devised with your minds. The conception you have of that being, which you constantly oppose me as opponent, is wrong.

60. I have taught you to watch and pray so that you may free yourselves from temptations and bad influences, which may come from both human beings and spirit beings.

61. I have told you that you should place the Spirit above the flesh, because this is a weak creature which is constantly in danger of falling down if you do not watch over it. The heart, the mind, and the senses are open doors, whereby the passions of the world scourge the soul.

62. If you have imagined that the beings of darkness are like monsters, I see them only as imperfect creatures whom I stretch out My Hand to save them, for they too are My children

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 115

1. I receive you, beloved people, and in you mankind, which is My daughter. In this time I am manifesting Myself through the organ of man's mind, I am giving you strength to return to the path of perfection, to improve your way of life and to feel in your own heart the echo of My divine Voice. I am working on you in this favorable time for this, so that you may lift up your Spirit, who is sleeping today, so that you may make your heart sensitive. For I want to be in it not only as a temporary visitor, but as an eternal inhabitant, since you are to build my temple in it precisely according to my will.
2. I am the same "Divine Word" that was revealed in the Second Time in a physical form called Jesus, who lived with you and brought you the meekness of His Word, which was contained in His perfect example. Now I make use of the human instruments that I have prepared and that were predestined for the fulfillment of this sublime mission even before their birth.
3. I have told you that this earth is not your true fatherland, for there really was a time when you had heaven as your dwelling place and were with the Heavenly Father. When you had not yet come down to this planet, you were in the spiritual home where all is light and truth. But you have not firmly imprinted this impression in your soul, and that is why your memory is failing you and you do not remember anything from that life, from your stay in what you call heaven, which does not correspond to what you imagine on the basis of your mind in this world which you call earth.
4. Before your creation you were in Me; after that, as spiritual creatures, you were in the place where everything vibrates in perfect harmony, where is the essence of life and the source of the true light, from which I feed you.
5. Pain was not created by the Father. In the times I am speaking to you, you had no reason to sigh, you had nothing to complain about, you felt heaven within yourselves, because in your perfect life you were the symbol of this existence. But when you left that home, I gave your Spirit a garment and you sank deeper and deeper. Afterwards your soul developed step by step until it reached the plane of existence where you are now and where the light of the Father shines.
6. I am the Master of love; therefore, if you do not walk in My ways and do not love men with the love I have taught you, pain hits you because of your disobedience. So with every new case you gain further experience.
7. Man as God's creature is a brother of all creatures from this and the other worlds, for every form of life is a thought of the Father in different manifestations. Since you are endowed with reason, understand that you are a part of this creation and, in this sense, brothers and sisters of all beings, and you must be consciously clear about the position you occupy in creation, in the divine plan and in the universal concert. Why do you not act in accordance with the mission that I have revealed to you? Be apostles of My teaching, in the clear realization that you must develop from stage to stage. Have mercy on yourselves, approach as quickly as possible the way of salvation, which is none other than that of perfect love contained in this simple teaching: "Love God more than all created things and your neighbor as yourself."
8. Teach your brotherly fellow men not only with words but with your works of love. Although I am "The Word" of the Father, I became man in the Second Time to teach you, with My own example, to obey the divine laws. For if I had taught you only with My words, you would have said, "He speaks and does not do a single work. Therefore, I was always as Master among My disciples."
9. Keep My divine teachings and examples, they will be like a staff tomorrow. Ask Me in these moments when I make Myself known through the Word bearer, and if your requests are noble and just, I will answer them. But if you ask without cause, be aware that I will give you only that which you are to receive. Offer spiritual worship to Me and do not be like those who build temples and altars covered with gold and precious stones, who make long pilgrimages, who chastise themselves with crude and cruel scourgings, who kneel down under lip prayers and prayer litanies, and yet were not yet able to give Me their heart. I have admonished you above conscience, and therefore I tell you He who speaks and speaks of what he did and blurts it out has no merit whatsoever with the heavenly Father.

10. If you want to walk in the straight paths of the Lord, do what I have taught you in My words, My examples and with My love. Be humble, repay evil with good, without human ingratitude being important to you. Patiently take up your cross and follow Me.

11. I, "the Word," became man in the Second Time to show you My divine love. I do not spurn to live among you in human flesh. I wanted to be a child of this humanity so that I might feel more a part of it, and so that it might experience Me more closely. That woman who offered her womb so that "The Word" might become man in her was, because of her purity and innocence, the worthy temple for whose sake I had chosen her as a human mother. Mary was the flower of a lineage that had been prepared by the Lord many generations before she was to be born.

12. The maternal love, whose essence and tenderness are in the Father, incarnated in Mary, that virgin who was a flower of purity and innocence.

13. Mary as woman is the embodiment of the universal Mother, is the maternal love that exists in My Divinity and which became woman so that there would be a light of hope in the life of men. Mary as Spirit is the divine tenderness that came to earth to weep for the sins of mankind. Her tears mingled with the blood of the Son to teach men to fulfill their task. In eternity, her open arms lovingly await the arrival of her children.

14. From the beginning of mankind the coming of the Messiah was foretold to you; Mary too was announced and promised to you.

15. Those who deny Mary's divine motherliness fail to recognize one of the most beautiful revelations which the Godhead has given to men.

16. Those who acknowledge the divinity of Christ and deny Mary do not know that they are depriving themselves of the possession of the most tender and loving trait that exists in My divinity.

17. How many are there who believe to know the Scriptures and yet know nothing because they have understood nothing; and how many are there who, despite their opinion that they have discovered the language of creation, live in error!

18. The maternal Spirit is lovingly active in all beings; you can see his image everywhere. His divine tenderness has fallen as a blessed seed into the hearts of all creatures, and every kingdom of nature is a living testimony of her, and every mother's heart is an altar erected before that great love. Mary was a divine blossom, and the fruit was Jesus.

19. I became man in that creature, a masterpiece of God's love, to reveal to men the great mysteries of My Kingdom by speaking to them with works and words of love.

20. Everything in Christ spoke because He is the "Eternal Word", the same that you are listening to right now.

21. Beloved disciples, study My teachings with love and good will and you will finally understand all that I have revealed to you through the ages

22. Verily I tell you, you and all those who get to the bottom of this work will be the true interpreters of the Scriptures

23. The history of My people is full of signs and wonders which inflamed the faith of those multitudes in the existence and power of God, the living, invisible and true God

24. The testimony of what that people saw and experienced went down in history and was recorded in writings that all generations have known up to your days. But those testimonies have now come across people without faith and without spiritual preparation, who, in order to believe, consider it necessary to reflect, ponder and research and to subject everything to their science, reason and logic. These men have doubted, others have been confused, some have denied it, and some have scoffed at it.

25. It is only natural that those who try to find the divine truth by seeking it with their eyes or their limited intellect should not take three steps without stumbling or falling into an abyss. Only the Spirit can find the path to truth.

26. It is necessary that I tell you that the testimony of the people who followed me was true; what they bequeathed to posterity was right. They presented the teachings which they had received with their simple and innocent faith, as they saw them and as they had grasped all events.

27. All those events, works, and trials, of which the ancients speak to you, contain one truth, one light, one revelation. They believed without investigating, because they witnessed the events. It is

incumbent upon you to get to the bottom of things and then to believe, in order to extract the spiritual content from what has been revealed to you.

28. Everything has such a simple and plausible explanation. But I tell you again that to find it, the Spirit must progress in deep thought.

29. Great will be the astonishment of this materialized humanity when even its science and its observations prove to it the truth of many of those events which it would not accept. Then she will say in surprise, "It was the truth". But all that which you call miracles today is nothing else but the material realization of a divine message, a message whose voice speaks to you incessantly of something that is beyond your planet and your mind, of something that comes directly from My Spirit to yours.

30. Today My Fatherly is with you I hear your petitions, even the slightest of your complaints. I want you to learn to speak to your Father. But do not think that I have come only to you. No, I have come down upon all My children, for the wailing of these men reached the heights of heaven like a cry of fear, like a supplication for light.

31. When you receive My word in this form, you ask yourselves inwardly whether I come as father or as judge. Then I tell you that, even before you hear My first word of this day, your conscience has already indicated to you every one of your transgressions and also every one of your good works.

32. But if I should judge you in My word - why are you afraid? Does not my judgment come out of the love I have for you?

33. I am awakening you so that trials do not catch you unprepared, so that the storms and whirlwinds of this time do not separate you from the light

34. Certainly this is a time of afflictions, so it is necessary to be strong and equipped not to succumb.

35. Life on earth has always been accompanied by trial and atonement for man; but never has this path of development been so full of pain as now, never has the cup been so full of bitterness.

36. At this time men do not wait until adulthood to face the struggle for life. How many creatures know disappointments, the yoke, blows, obstacles and failures from childhood on. I can tell you even more: in these times, man's pain begins even before he is born, that is, already in his mother's womb.

37. Great is the duty of atonement of the beings who come to earth at this time! But you must remember that all suffering that exists in the world is the work of men. Is there any greater perfection in my righteousness than to allow those who sowed thorns in the way of life to reap them now?

38. I know that not everyone is equally guilty of the chaos you are experiencing. This is true, but I tell you that those who are not the causers of war are responsible for peace.

39. To you, people, I say: have mercy on yourself and your neighbor. But for this mercy to be effective, recognize your spiritual gifts through the study of My work. The one who loves his fellow man loves Me, for his fellow man is My much-loved child.

40. You are a people whom I prepare for prayer, for teaching the truth, for healing. Life with its misery, its toils and bitterness has become like a desert. But I tell you that you should not stop or persevere in the desert, because then you will not know true peace.

41. Have in mind the example of Israel, of whom the history books tell us, when it had to wander through the desert for a long time. It fought to escape the captivity and idolatry of Egypt, but also to reach a land of peace and freedom.

42. Today all this mankind is like that people in the captivity of Pharaoh. Creeds, doctrines, and laws are imposed on the people. Most of the nations are slaves of others who are stronger. Hard struggle for survival and forced labor under the lashes of hunger and humiliation are the bitter bread that a large part of humanity eats today.

43. All this causes more and more that a longing for liberation, for peace, for a better life arises in the hearts of the people.

44. The roar of war, the human blood that is shed, selfishness, the desire for power and hatred, which bear fruit in a thousand ways, awaken people from their deep lethargy. But if this longing of all My children unites them in a single ideal, as the people of Israel united in Egypt under the inspiration of Moses - what man, what threat, what power could stop these hearts? In truth no one, for in this

longing My Light will be present, in this struggle My Power will be present, in this ideal My divine promises will be effective.

45. Does the world need a new Moses to free itself from its chains? I tell you that the teaching I have brought you in this time is the light that inspired Moses. It is word of justice and prophecy, it is power that lifts up the weak, the fearful, the cowardly, and transforms him into a courageous, determined, fervent one. It is law that leads and guides on the path of truth; it is manna that keeps alive in the long days of wandering, and finally it is liberation, is peace, is welfare for the people of good will.

46. You feel encouraged by My Word, people, and as if a wonderful balm is dripping down on your wounds, you feel strengthened, renewed, full of hope for the morning Therefore I ask you: do you not believe that if you bring the same message to the oppressed peoples of the earth, it would work the same miracle on them?

47. This is why I tell you again and again to prepare yourselves so that you do not delay the time when you can set out as messengers of this inspired message When I tell you to prepare yourselves, it is because this good news is to be spread in such a way that it will not be a cause of pain, that it will not cause fratricidal strife, or that a single drop of blood will be shed because of it.

48. My message is convincing, gentle, full of truth. It touches the heart as well as it speaks to the mind and convinces the Spirit.

49. Hear me, study, put it into action, and you will be able to beat breaches for men to faith, light, freedom and peace.

50. For this I teach you the perfect worship of my divinity. I want you to understand that you are only to pray to me because I am the giver, without whose will or permission nothing happens.

51. Mary, your Heavenly Mother, is the owner of gifts and graces. Therefore, if your elevation is low or your insufficient elevation makes you unworthy to speak to Me, pray to her, seek her assistance and intercession, and truly I tell you, in this way your petitions will quickly reach Me.

52. I am giving you these explanations because you have made the Spirit of many righteous men into gods whom you ask and worship as if they were gods. What ignorance, O mankind! How can men judge the holiness and perfection of a Spirit only by his human works?

53. I am the first to tell you to emulate the good examples which your brothers and sisters have written with their works, with their life and virtue, and I also tell you that in remembrance of them you may hope for their spiritual help and influence. But why do you build altars for them, which only serve to offend the humility of those souls? Why do men create cults in their memory as if they were God, and put them in the place of the Father whom they forget because they worship their brothers and sisters? How painful for them has been the glory you have given them here!

54. What do men know of My judgment on those whom they call saints? What do they know of the spiritual life of those beings, or of the place which each of them has earned before the Lord?

55. Let no one think that with these revelations I will blot out from your hearts the merits which My servants have earned among you. On the contrary, you are to know that the grace they have found with me is great, and that I grant you much through their prayers. But it is necessary that you eliminate your ignorance, from which religious fanaticism, idolatrous being, and superstition originate.

56. When you feel that the Spirit of those beings surrounds your sphere of life, trust them, since they are part of the spiritual world, that they and you, united in the way of the Lord, may accomplish the work of spiritual brotherhood - that work which I expect as a result of all my teachings.

57. I teach you in this way that you may accomplish your task with a pure heart.

58. Truly this existence is a new stage of development for your Spirit, who had left unfinished a work entrusted to him and who has now been given the opportunity to advance it a little further on the way to perfection.

59. I, too, the Divine Master, had to return to men, because My work from that time remained unfinished. Some reject this claim and say that the work of Jesus was completed when He died on the cross. But they say this because they have forgotten that I announced and promised My return to you. But you, to whom I am now revealing these teachings, should understand that reincarnation is not absolutely necessary for me, because in my Spirit lies the power to reveal myself to mankind in a thousand ways. Nor have I come back in search of perfection of my Spirit. When I come to you now,

it is only to continue to show you the path that leads you to the light. Remember that the prophets told you in the First Time, "He is the Gate. Did I not also tell you, when I became man among you, "I am the Way"? Do I not tell you now: "I am the summit of the mountain which you are currently climbing"?

60. Verily, I tell you, I have always been in perfection. Today it gives me joy to see you walking safely on My way. Tomorrow there will be universal rejoicing when you all live in the spiritual home which has long awaited the coming of the children of the Lord.

61. So I speak to your Spirit because I know that he can now comprehend this teaching and can tell him that he is not a child of this earth, that he is only to consider himself a guest here on this world because his true fatherland is spiritual.

62. Take this word in its right sense, because otherwise you could finally think that my teaching is directed against all human progress. But it would not be fair if you were to ascribe such errors to your father, who only strives for the perfection of his children on their different ways of life.

63. That which My righteousness pursues irreconcilably is evil, which takes various forms in the human heart and sometimes manifests itself in selfish feelings, in base passions, in excessive greed and even as hatred.

64. Disciples, study carefully what I am now telling you figuratively: Life is a tree, its branches are innumerable, and of these branches there are not two that are alike, but each of them fulfills its task. If a fruit fails, it is rejected by the tree, and if a branch shows wild growth, it is pruned, for only fruits of life may come forth from the tree of life.

65. Verily, I tell you, every science that has caused evil, and every religion that has not spread real light, you may regard as branches and fruits through which the sap of the tree of life does not flow because they have been rejected by it.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 116

1. You are the people in whom I have once again placed My good pleasure, because whenever the pain was very intense among you, you raised your eyes to Me and called Me
2. This is a time of trials; but My Word, as a divine balm, has brought comfort and hope to your tribulations But I ask you: why do you weep, hunger, sickness and need? Why have you slept? Why did you erase from your heart My words of life, which are the food for your soul?
3. You were not prepared when My Presence surprised you, but at least you could feel Me when you realised that My Voice was calling you to give you a new revelation
4. In your desire to come to Me, it was of great benefit to you that you were poor in material goods But not because you voluntarily renounced them to seek spiritualization, but because My caring love separated you from the seductive and superfluous riches so that you would be free when I knocked at the doors of your hearts.
5. When you first came to hear the Word, the spiritual purpose of My rallies interested you little or not at all. That which your heart longed for and asked me for was only earthly goods on which you felt great need. But afterwards you became aware that the gifts which your Master abundantly distributed were spiritual, and finally you understood that the goods of the earth would never have the value of those gifts.
6. When this light shone in your mind, you understood the misery of the great nations, the suffering of those who, though rich and masters of the world, possess everything only by appearance. You have discovered the falseness of splendor, lies, splendor and enjoyment of life.
7. You have experienced the inability of religions to unite and renew mankind, and at every turn you have been witnesses of their disunity.
8. When you saw such a disturbed balance and confusion among men, feelings of gratitude to the Father arose in your heart, for when you heard Him at that time, you found in His words a safe haven for your soul
9. But just as you have become conscious of all these truths, so it is necessary that you also become aware of the responsibility you have toward your fellow men, for you must understand the following: Have I brought the peace that you enjoy and the light that illuminates your existence only to help this people? No, my listeners, my gifts of grace have come down to you only as a firstfruit or as an advance of what I will later give to mankind. Recognize why I tell you that you are to watch in expectation of the homeless who will come in search of shade and a place of refuge. Wouldn't your hearts be delighted if the people who will come from other nations would find in your midst an example of charity, spirituality and peace?
10. This will be your task after I have ceased to give you My teaching And just as Elijah was My forerunner in Spirit, so this people will be My successor, bearing the best testimony with their lives, words and works that I have been among you.
11. Great will be your satisfaction when you know how to receive your fellow men lovingly and give them some of the many that I have entrusted to you. But remember that your pain will be even greater if men would knock at the gates of your city and its inhabitants were asleep or busy doing useless things.
12. Do not be overconfident in your actions, for temptations lie in wait for you, and it can easily happen that he who has already advanced on the path of spiritualization, through the absence of a true and high ideal, may wish to return to the paths of pleasure, to selfish materialism, to a hopeful life.
13. I tell you this so that you may live vigilantly. But do not think that My law tortures or enslaves. True, the step from darkness to light, from evil to good, from low to high, is often painful for man. But when he then succeeds in walking safely on my ways, everything that he encounters on his life's journey is peace, because for the Spirit the exercise of virtue means no sacrifice whatsoever.
14. Which of you could tell Me that I have not urged him to walk in the paths of virtue? behold, I do not want to boast about the benefits I have granted you, but I do ask you to tell Me if I have not performed miracles on you and your families, if I have not healed the sick simply because of your

prayers or your tears, if I have not delivered you from death when you were already on the brink of the abyss; I have not, however, asked you to tell Me that I have not performed miracles on you and your families, that I have not healed the sick simply because of your prayers or your tears, that I have not delivered you from death when you were already on the brink of the abyss How could I have refrained from doing this to you, since I know that you will need much faith and strength to go my way?

15. I have brought My Light to you so that you may be edified by its contemplation I have not done it to blind your eyes, nor to hurt your soul

16. Walk the way with serenity and deliberation so that it does not seem to you to be either shorter than it is in reality, nor too far Remember only that the trials in life are the way to attain peace in eternity, of which you are a part by virtue of your Spirit. Walk this path in peace, with the real ideal of perfection, and you will never find it troublesome or difficult. It will be for you like one of those walks where you see a beautiful path ahead of you, a lovely landscape, and where you want it to never end.

17. If I had given you everything in this life, you would have no more desire to go up another level But what you have not achieved in this existence you strive for in another, and what you do not achieve in that one promises you another, higher one, and so it continues step by step on the endless path of development of the soul until all eternity.

18. When you hear my word, it seems impossible to you that your soul should be able to reach such a great perfection; but I tell you that you only doubt the high destiny of the soul because you only look at what you see with your material eyes: wretchedness, ignorance, wickedness. But this is only because the soul is sick in some, paralyzed in others; others are blind, and some are spiritual dead. And in the face of such spiritual misery you must doubt the destiny that eternity holds in store for you. So you live in this time of love for the world and materialism. But the light of my truth has already reached you and has driven away the darkness of the night of a time, which has already passed, and has announced with its dawn the coming of an age, in which the soul will receive enlightenment through my teaching.

19. This light will free you from ignorance, from lies. How much untruth, how much falsification and deceit will be exposed by his brightness forever. Woe to those who have falsified the law. Woe to those who have concealed or falsified the truth. They cannot imagine what their court will be like.

20. My word exhorts the world to reflection, so that repentance may be born out of it, and renewal out of it. But just as the word given through these voice-bearers awakens you and moves you inwardly, so in other countries, in other regions, in other ways, too, emissaries of mine have set out to make the people pay attention, to remind them of the sincerity of my law and of the truth of my teaching. They have prepared themselves in the light of My inspiration, and although they experience mockery and contempt, they proceed step by step in the fulfillment of their task. I tell you that I keep their reward for them and the moment will come when also they will get to know what you are receiving now.

21. Not all those who walk in the streets and alleys and speak of the events of past times and interpret prophecies or explain revelations are My messengers; for many have misused those messages out of vanity, bitterness or human self-interest to insult and judge, to humiliate or hurt, and even to kill.

22. It is necessary that this light, which has so lovingly entered your hearts, should spread from one point of the earth to another, so that people may remember that Christ does not hurt, does not humiliate, and still less brings death. For He is life, bread, health, consolation, and all of these are the needs of humanity today.

23. People, I have spoken with you. Remember My words, seek their help, contemplate life and all that surrounds you with this light I am giving you, so that when you hear Me once more, I will meet you more consciously and better prepared to carry out your mission.

24. I have at all times spoken to you in symbols, but now you are at the beginning of a new epoch in which I will speak to you in a clear way because now you can understand me.

25. Everything in creation speaks to you of God and of eternal life; everything that surrounds you and happens in life is as it were an image of the spiritual. But you have not been content with the works

which I have created and by means of which I speak to you, give you revelations and instruct you. Every people, every religious community or sect creates images, symbols, cult forms and sculptures for the representation of the divine. You have deemed this necessary, and I have allowed it to you, O mankind. But now that your Spirit is more enlightened, more developed than in former times, it can clearly recognize and understand life. I will send this message to all so that they may awaken to the light and look fully into the face of the truth.

26. The gifts of the spirit, which have withered through the neglect in which man has kept them, will feel the dew of my love fall upon them, and when men then again lift their thoughts to me in purity, they will see what they have not seen before. They will hear the voice of the Father, which will speak to them in many ways, and they will feel His presence at every turn.

27. Then they will stop creating religious symbols and cult forms, because as they will see the radiant face of the Father in all creation, they will no longer feel the need for these objects to which they attribute special abilities to believe in them as if they were the image of the Father.

28. I ask you disciples who have heard this word in My teachings: why did you think you needed to create symbols for your worship when you had Me before your eyes, heard Me and felt Me?

29. If you answer this question by respecting only what your predecessors left you, I tell you that they, overwhelmed by the light of My Revelation, emblematised what spiritualization is

30. This people has a great spiritual mission to accomplish in the midst of this humanity, which is threatened by the most boundless materialism, which is growing and advancing as a new paganism, as a new and greatest cult with matter, the world and its passions

31. And in the face of these trials - do you still want to retain memories of idolatrous cults? Is this the model of spiritualization you are to give, and are these the weapons you forge to fight with?

32. Let My Word germinate in your heart so that you may soon set out to witness My teaching with your works

33. If I no longer make Myself known to you because this period has come to an end, do not stray from the path, do not fail to seek Me in your afflictions, continue to trust My teaching

34. I am the narrow gate through which you must pass and Mary is the ladder on which you will ascend in love and obedience to your Mother. If you believe Me and adore Me, you will not encounter any pitfalls and shorten the way.

35. You are in the time of the struggle of good against evil. You have been called to work with Me in this battle that has already begun. I have taught you how to fight to drive away darkness and bring light into every soul. My word has guided you so that you live waking and praying, so that you do not let yourselves be seduced by false lights, nor listen to deceitful voices.

36. When this time has passed and you consider My rallies as far away and you, in fulfilment of My instructions, deliver this Good News to your descendants, you will long for these times and will feel happy to have been chosen to witness My Divine Rallies But already at that time all the unfairness you have added to this teaching shall have disappeared, and My Word shall break forth from your Spirit crystal clear and pure, revealing only light and truth.

37. When you are questioned by your fellow men, speak without hiding anything of what My Work contains and in their presence remind the Master in every one of His teachings

38. I hold you responsible for the generations to come, descending from you. Remember that My word of this time has been given not only for a few generations but for all those who will follow you and that they must equip themselves with greater spiritualization to reach the summit which I have called the goal of man.

39. I bless those who follow the upward path and in the course of time reach a greater elevation in the study of My work and who prepare to hear My voice in their spirit as soon as this time of My rallies through the organ of man's mind is over. Blessed are those who believe my work and know how to honor it through their spiritualization.

40. How many of your fellow men can you save through your prayers? This world is on the edge of an abyss, and I send you to it so that you prevent its fall. Stop the youth in their frenzied run, which leads to the destruction of their morals; purify their souls so that they may be the foundations of a righteous and virtuous life.

41. Walk the ways of the world and carry with you as the measure of your lives the truth of my teachings. But respect the land you are entering, then the paths you have travelled will be prepared, and there will be an alliance between nations, and you will make of this earth a home where you will all feel the warmth of the Heavenly Father and recognize each other as brothers and sisters.

42. I have suffered when I saw the ingratitude of My creatures; but if they denied Me as Father, I have never denied that you are My children, even though some are defiled. I have seen great nations turning away from Me and giving themselves only to their material life, their problems, without expecting anything from Me. But soon the time of awakening will come, and starting from the children to the aged, they will dedicate their lives to study and practice My teaching. The old will speak with kindness and will show the way with the light of their experience. The children will surprise the world by the unfolding of their spiritual gifts and by their devotion to My work.

43. Beloved people, draw today from My teaching the highest morality for your life. If you want the world to believe in this revelation, give by your lives the greatest testimony to My truth. I have told you to be the pure mirrors, a people who know how to give an example of faith, obedience and purity.

44. Make sure that among you purity and goodness gain power, and with this you will correct those who have entered your ranks without honest intentions.

45. You who have grasped the truth and perfection of My teaching have the duty to counter with your good works all the evil that those who have not grasped its final purpose do to this work.

46. Recognize how the evil seed has multiplied among you until it has almost overgrown the true seed: the lie, superstition, hypocrisy, profiteering, bad influences, fanaticism and all the impurities have been the weeds that have spread among this people whom I want to see free from every blemish, to send them as emissaries from Me to other peoples and nations.

47. This purifying task I entrust to those who love the true, the pure. It is a work of great perseverance. But how great will be the happiness of this people when they then experience that their light has finally dissolved the darkness. Only then will I consider you as messengers of this good news and send you into the world to fight against the kingdom of evil by counteracting its power through the renewal of your fellow men.

48. Consider with how much love and divine patience I have taught and corrected you by telling you to allow me to point out your errors and faults and lead you to perfection. But ah how many are there who remain deaf to these words and in their laziness, in their hardness of heart, let precious moments of armament pass by without wanting to believe in the trials that are coming upon them.

49. One day the world will set out to judge and investigate this people, and only he who has "watched" will stand. But he who has used my work for selfish and harmful purposes will see the justice of the earth fall upon him, and then he will lament too late that he wanted to create his own kingdom, his throne of flattery and comfort within my own spiritual work, which is a work of love, humility and renunciation.

50. I tell you all once again: "watch and pray" and if you really believe in My Word, do not put off until tomorrow to do the same, for tomorrow might be too late.

51. Behold, people, the earth has already become too small to contain so much human suffering. Once this planet appeared to man as a "valley" without end, now he has conquered and populated it.

52. I gave this world to man as his home and told him, "Grow and multiply and fill the earth," and indeed he has filled the earth, but he has done so with sin and suffering.

53. This world, which was to be the home of a single family embracing all mankind, is the apple of discord and the cause of senseless striving for power, betrayal and war. This life, which should be used for study, for spiritual contemplation, and for the effort to attain eternal life by using the trials and lessons for the benefit of the Spirit, is misunderstood by man, so that he lets his heart be poisoned by resentment, bitterness, materialism, and dissatisfaction.

54. People forget the language with which conscience speaks to them, they lose faith and let the gifts of their Spirit go out, so that some give themselves over to materialism, while others rant about this existence and use an infinite desire as an excuse to flee from this world and enter another country.

55. This I ask: Do you already possess the spirituality necessary to inhabit better worlds? Have you not thought that if you are not mature - even if you could enter the best of the spiritual homes - you would not be able to appreciate the value of that life nor fully enjoy its peace?

56. Verily I say to you The merit of this life which you have today is that the Spirit is able to overcome all the vicissitudes of life and existing needs; and this is not all, but also that you may agree to experience in your spirit the happiness that comes from being useful to your fellows in a world where such great needs prevail.

57. On the day when the soul has reached the perfection necessary to feel in My Kingdom of Heaven, the place or world that inhabits it, or whether it is incarnated or not, will be of no importance to it. She will carry within her the Kingdom of Heaven and enjoy its grace in all and every one of the missions that her Father will send her to fulfill.

58. Think about it and realize now that this earth valley is a vast land, offering favorable opportunities to acquire in it the necessary merits to conquer those homes which your Spirit desires. My peace be with you!

## Teaching 117

1. People, rest on firm ground, dwell in the shade of this palm tree and hear My Voice so that all your infirmities may be healed, you may regain your strength and continue your wanderings. See that it is not necessary to tell Me the grief of your heart, nor where you come from, for I know everything. I know that your soul has been through a hard struggle and has tried to move away from the crooked ways. You come to seek support and strength from me so as not to despair. When you were close to becoming weak, when your powers were just coming to an end, you raised your eyes to Me to ask Me for help, and I immediately responded to you and called you to this oasis of peace so that you might have a rest in your pain.
2. How many of My teachings have you understood and fathomed from the moment you first heard the Word? By the same you have understood that the soul does not perfect in one day, nor in one year, nor in one life, because since it is of an eternal nature, the path of development must be long to reach its perfection. You have also learned to listen to the voice of conscience, which always speaks to you of the law, of love, goodness, righteousness and sincerity, and you have succeeded in distinguishing it from that other voice which comes from the senses of the flesh or the passions of the heart and which does not always lead to the good path.
3. You already know that you have weapons to defend yourselves, you also know which is the shield that protects you, which is why you have begun to make use of prayer, good thoughts, the power of will and faith.
4. You have learned to give the elements that make up your being their right place in life, because you have understood that the essential is your Spirit, and that after it come the emotions and the mind, which take a worthy place.
5. You now know that the true spirituality in man is not to separate from what belongs to material life, but to be in harmony with all creation, and to achieve this harmony, the Spirit must precede, must be above the human, in a word: must be the guide. Otherwise, the Spirit is a slave to the flesh.
6. You know that in my way one cannot feign either love or sincerity or knowledge, because you immediately feel a gaze that penetrates and directs everything. You know that your virtues and your works must be true so that your merits are real.
7. When I speak to you in this way, I do not do it because I demand the highest perfection from you, but to ask you to make an effort to achieve it.
8. If today you are suffering, if you are going through a difficult trial or are in a bed of pain, you know that that cup purifies you and renews you, that that crisis expiates your transgressions, or that it is a wise lesson for the Spirit, and then you empty the cup with patience and surrender.
9. You have come to understand that I have built a temple in each one of you, and you no longer dare to destroy what you have built, but try to cooperate with Me in this work.
10. You have well understood that you are not to acquire merits in the sight of men to receive praise or reward from them, but in the sight of your Father, the only one who can evaluate your works.
11. When you comprehend all these teachings of love I am giving you-no matter how stubborn your material nature is and how fierce your passions are-there must arise a submission of the flesh to the Spirit, which will be a beginning for obtaining the harmony and order which must be present in man to rightly call himself "My child."
12. On your behavior in the present depends the future of many people, beloved people, do not doubt it. So think about it, free yourselves from the last remnant of selfishness that is still in you and bring about for the future peace, unity, morality and spiritualization, which are indispensable so that the new generations may find the way paved.
13. Do not doubt to accomplish this work in the world, for it is not the first time that I entrust you with My seed. The proof of this is that I speak to you in this form and you understand Me.
14. This is the continuation of my teachings, but not the end of times as man interprets it. The world will continue to circle in world space, souls will continue to come to earth and incarnate to fulfill their destiny. Humans will continue to populate this planet, and only the way of life among humans will

change. The changes that human life will undergo will be great, so great that it will seem to you as if one world is coming to an end and another is reborn.

15. Just as at all times the life of mankind has been divided into epochs or ages, and each of them has been distinguished by something, whether it be by its discoveries, by the divine revelations received by men in it, by the development of the sense of beauty, what you call art, or through science - I tell you, this epoch will be characterized by the unfolding of the gifts of the Spirit, that part of your being, with which you should have begun to develop it in you, to spare you so great evils and errors.

16. Do you not believe that human life could be completely transformed by unfolding your spiritual nature, developing your spiritual gifts, and enforcing the law of conscience on earth?

17. Alas, if you could become conscious of all that your Spirit possesses! But you do not know, despite the millennia you have lived on earth and in spiritual space, because in your selfishness - which is love for yourself - only science in the service of material existence was important to you.

18. It will be I who will uncover before you the virtues, abilities, beauties, powers, and wonders that are hidden in your Spirit, because this is the right time for it, because with it you will reap the last fruits of an age

19. Soon all nations will know that I, their Lord, have spoken to them in all the ages that mankind has passed through, each of My revelations having been like a step on the spiritual ladder that I have set up so that you all may ascend to Me.

20. This time will be called that of light, the age of the Spirit or the time of truth; but I tell you that it is the time of the ascension of spirits and their restoration.

21. The soul is the temple built by Me, a sanctuary that is continually desecrated by men. But now the so often announced age of light has come, whose bright shine will be seen by all and under whose warmth all the children of the Lord will gather together. I do not speak to you of a religious community which welcomes some and rejects others, which proclaims its truth and denies the truth of others, or which uses unworthy weapons to impose itself by means of violence or intimidation. No, I speak to you only of a law, explained by a teaching, which is precisely the message that I have revealed to you in this time through this Word. So when the hour comes to set you on your way and to spread this Good News, you are to preach peace, love, mercy, unity and brotherhood through your deeds. But if you should meet in your way someone who hypocritically preaches the same as you, but falsifies the truth, you shall expose the lie by your deeds. If, on the other hand, you meet with your brothers and sisters who preach truth, love, and mercy by their example, then you are to unite with them, for their struggle and yours will be the same.

22. I cannot help but tell you that if you should be unfair and not prepared, you will not feel worthy to do this work. If you then see that others begin to fight with true faith and with sincerity, do not stand in their way, for then your responsibility to my righteousness would be twice as heavy.

23. I call your attention to everything in advance so that nothing may surprise you, and therefore, when you rise to fight, you will know how to awaken in yourselves the ideal of spiritual upliftment.

24. This earth, which has always sent a harvest of sick, tired, disturbed, confused souls into the hereafter or of those with only little maturity, will soon offer me fruits worthy of my love.

25. Sickness and pain will more and more disappear from your life when you lead a healthy and spiritually mature existence, and when then death comes, it will find you prepared for the journey to the spiritual home.

26. Who could still get lost or confused when entering the home of the Spirit, if he has already suspected it in this life, in the moments of praying, meditating, dreaming or immersing himself in My law?

27. Today so much peace and so much good seems to you unattainable because you see all the confusion that exists around you, a confusion that, as you know, will increase in all areas of human life. But I tell you, trust in Me, watch, pray and be tireless sowers, so that this stormy night may let the light of the new dawn appear and feel the earth as its new inhabitants provide it with noble works and restore and rebuild everything that the foolish and the wicked destroyed and desecrated.

28. People, on this day I have revealed to you a part of My divine plans with you. I have given you a premature knowledge of that which belongs to the future and have prepared you for the battle that is coming upon all mankind.

29. Think carefully about this and you will feel encouraged, for verily I say to you: blessed are those who read in this book that reveals to you "My Word In it you have found many teachings which were unknown to you.

30. I wanted to be heard by those who call nothing on earth their own, to serve Me after them. I have chosen you among the humble as in all times when I sought My servants among the simple hearts. You know that the owners of riches in the world are always busy with the same and do not remember me. I have granted them a certain time to worship what they love so much. But the hour will always come to hear my voice, to take up their cross and follow me; but before that they will purify themselves in the crucible of suffering.

31. Beloved disciples, only seven years remain, which will be like seven dawns in which you can hear Me. I want you in this period of time to leave your impermanence behind and make your steps secure, so that when the year 1950 comes you can tell Me: "Lord, the unification among us has become a reality and we are giving You proofs of our spiritualization and our brotherhood.

32. This people know that I only expect his spiritualization to make My Voice heard in his conscience when I say to him: People, rise and multiply like the dust of the earth Cross valleys, cities, deserts and seas and spread this teaching with love and humility. My omnipotent care will open ways and destroy borders. My love will protect you against every persecution or ambush of wickedness, and I will put My word on your lips when the occasion demands it.

33. Great, very great is this work which I entrust to you because I want you to be strong and great in your Spirit In truth I tell you that selfishness has no room in your father's heart.

34 For seven years I entrust the people who have received these blessed fields to reap from them fruits worthy of My Divinity.

35. People, have mercy and patience with those who are just taking their first steps. Counsel them with the kindness with which I have corrected you. love each other with the love with which I have loved you, then there will be harmony among you

36. Come near, My Presence is like the shade of a tree, My Word is like the song of a bird Come to Me, you hungry and thirsty for justice, you sick, you poor and ignorant in Spirit, approach Me!

37. I do not reject you because of your poverty, nor do I despise you because of your rank. I know that within each one of you exists a Spirit who needs My Light to rise to life.

38. I bring health to the sick and hope to the afflicted. No one will go away without comfort for his suffering. But when you have then attained peace, you will feel clothed with that dignity which I give you. Do not scold the world and its changing fortunes and sufferings. Remember that it was the same ones who led you to Me. Also do not withdraw from your fellow men, on the contrary - now that you have experienced how I receive you and how I give you presents, go still more toward them and do to the needy what you have seen me do to you.

39. Through one of you who really practises My teaching, there will be many who will receive My grace

40. Prayer, charity and good will is all you need, so that your knowledge in My teaching may shine out like bright light in the midst of darkness. Times of visitation are coming, and I want all My disciples to be prepared.

41. As long as men enjoy peace or worldly pleasures, they will not call you, but driven by pain, they will seek you. Be prepared, for soon sorrow will pour out on the world. Then you will be called by the sick to bring them my balm. Many of your fellow men will ask for your prayers and also desire your teaching to find the path that leads them to spiritual ascent.

42. Do you see how delicate and great is the task that awaits you?

43. In silence you confess that the revelation which I have given you in this time is great If you know how to behave like My disciples, you will see even greater light in My work.

44. Form the people of peace and spiritualization, remove from your hearts the last remnants of fanaticism that are still in you Obtain purification through renewal, then I will give a sign in heaven that will be seen in the world and that will tell you that "the day of the Lord" has come. This sign will be seen even by the "blind" and understood by the uneducated mind.

45. Make use of the strongest weapon I have entrusted to you, which is prayer; and pray, that you may not listen to those who try to put out the flame of your faith. Be vigilant, people, do not allow

anyone to darken your heart and try to miss the way. You already know My Law, this is the Way; never deviate from it and you have nothing to fear.

46- If on earth some would like to destroy you, and some pray for you because they think you are lost, remember that in the spiritual there are some who watch over your every step Your Heavenly Mother protects you under her mantle, Elijah protects you with the love of a spiritual shepherd, and your brothers and sisters who live in the hereafter and devote themselves to goodness protect and counsel you. Thus I speak to those who take their first steps in the midst of indecisions and doubts and still frequently stumble and fall.

47. Soon faith will be inflamed in their hearts, and when this happens, nothing and no one will be able to extinguish it. But first I have to give you my teachings so that your hearts are strengthened at the same time, as your Spirit turns away more and more from uselessness. In this way you will gradually develop upwards. Then you will feel how the thirst for truth and love, which you make known to me, has been quenched so that you go full of strength and courage to the fulfillment of your task.

48. I prepare you with infinite love because my teaching through these voice bearers does not last forever. Soon you will no longer hear this word, and yet you must be strong in the struggle that will come when my word is no longer transmitted in this form.

49. What would you do if you had not understood the teaching of the Master? How would you be able to defend your faith if you had not known the weapons that can help you to defend yourselves? Think about these words, for many will again fall on their knees before idols because they did not know how to use my teachings.

50. People, do not be deaf to my voice and do not misinterpret my work I have told you to make it known with the sincerity with which I have entrusted it to you. Listen to my voice so that when you hear those of your enemies, you may be able to free yourselves from their snares and traps.

51. Up to now you have looked at life and men superficially. But now I am showing you the meaning and essence of all teachings that I have revealed to you in the Three Times, so that you may have full knowledge of who you are and that you may accept your destiny as Christ His cross and love your neighbor in the Creator. All this reveals and shows you My teaching. Now I tell you that he who has been marked by Me should not feel superior to him who has not received the mark, for many of them will give you proofs of spiritualization and that they possess spiritual gifts as great as yours.

52. This is the time when the Heavenly Bell is heard in the Infinite, calling men to the assembly, inviting them to reflection and prayer. Its echo resonates unceasingly at the bottom of every heart because it is the Third Time in which Elijah, as my messenger, calls souls from one end of the world to the other so that they may appear before the judgment. You are to be among those who seek Me at that hour by means of the Spirit and not by means of sculptures and images made by man's hand, so that I may say that you are among those who have insisted on My Law, since I commanded you in the same one I gave you on Mount Sinai that you - in order to worship Me - should have no image before your eyes that represents My Divinity.

53. If I have since then called you to spiritual worship, it is right and proper that you should offer it to Me now, O people who temporarily lose hope to reach complete renewal and spiritualization Recognize how I have prolonged your existence and how I have let you go through the path of restoration and development so that you leave behind every imperfection and every impurity in your steps and in your constant wandering. Have you not already experienced how the water masses clouded by the mud in their fast run finally become clear again? Verily, I tell you, the same will happen to your soul.

54. I am the Lord of life and of the created. Therefore I tell you that I am the only one who knows the mystery, eternity and destiny of all beings.

55. If mankind would not be so stubbornly hardened in their ignorance, their existence on earth would be different. But men resist my commandments, curse their destiny, and instead of cooperating with me in my work, they seek a way to circumvent my laws to enforce their will. I also tell you that if men would carefully observe every one of their actions, they would notice how they rebel against me at every turn.

56. When I shower men with My pleasure, they become selfish; when I let them enjoy pleasure, they come to debauchery; when I test their strength to steel their souls, they rebel; and when I allow the cup of bitterness to reach your lips to purify them, they curse life and feel they are losing their faith; I am telling you that if you do not listen to Me, they will not be able to rebel; I am telling you that if you do not listen to Me, they will not rebel; I am telling you that if you do not listen to Me, they will not rebel; I am telling you that if you do not listen to Me, they will not rebel; I am telling you that if you do not listen to me, they will not rebel; I am telling you that if you do not listen to me, they will not rebel. When I place on their shoulders the burden of a great family, they despair, and when I take one of their kin from the earth, they accuse me of being unjust.

57. Never do you agree, never do I hear that you bless My name in your trials, nor do I experience that you try to cooperate in My work of creation

58. Do you not remember the examples I gave you in Jesus when He consecrated that life to the glorification of His Father?

59. Jesus had nothing on earth, and yet He never complained because of His poverty. He had to leave His mother and His home and renounced everything out of love for Him who sent Him. His work was very difficult and His way painful until the end, but He never rebelled against it. He was persecuted and mocked, condemned and finally killed, but from His heart, His lips and even His eyes came only blessing, forgiveness and comfort for those who loved Him and also for those who hurt Him.

60. But you can take not only me as an example worthy of imitation. Remember the obedience of Abraham when His Lord demanded the life of His Son from Him, the patience of Job, who blessed Me at each of His visitations, and like these examples, there are many others that have come to you through historiography.

61. You sometimes wonder when you see a sick man patiently carrying his cross, a blind or paralyzed man blessing My will. On other occasions you cannot comprehend the devotion of a Father who has just lost the Son whom he loved very much; the materialized men of this time, so far from the truth, cannot understand that devotion, that patience and that reverence for the counsel of God. It is I who bring these beautiful examples of humility, of obedience to My will and of spiritual maturity before your eyes so that you may have examples to emulate in your trials.

62. I tell you that if this humanity does in all that is My Will, it will know no more pain on earth because My Peace will be in its Spirit  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 118

1. "Let the little children come to Me", I tell you anew. Do not think that they cannot receive Me because they are small in your eyes.
2. However much guilt and defilement a soul has in itself as long as it lives in childhood, it has a share in the purity and innocence of its bodily shell Just at this time the soul needs every kind of help to not stray from the right path.
3. Reincarnation is the opportunity that God, in His loving justice, offers the soul to regain its purity and return to the right path. This is the way in which she can use the experience she has gained on her pilgrimage.
4. When you consider children, do so with respect, for you do not know which soul is hidden in them. But what you can be sure of is that each of these little creatures has a past that represents a long history, a great life of development.
5. As long as the soul experiences the childhood of its height, it needs the help of the older ones, because its body is still too weak to support it. It needs tenderness so that the heart does not harden, and it also needs role models and teachings that educate and encourage it until the hour comes when it can reveal itself.
6. Each soul brings its message to the world, and in order to be able to express it, it is necessary that everything in its environment is favorable to it. When the soul, after its long path of development full of struggles and trials to reach perfection, finally sees itself free from stains, hardships and ignorance, and there is only light in it, it becomes more and more like the purity of children.
7. The child knows intuitively that he is incapable of taking care of himself, and therefore he puts all his trust in his parents. Nothing fears him as long as he is at her side. He expects only good things and knows that nothing will be lacking. Later on, it discovers that there is a source of knowledge, tenderness and life in them, which is why it experiences bliss in their society.
8. When will people have this feeling? When will they be with Me? When will the human soul reach that faith, that purity and trust which the child in its innocence possesses?
9. Verily I tell you that when this happens, you will hear once more My loving Word telling you: "let the children come to Me, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven;" I am telling you that when this happens, you will hear once more My loving Word telling you: "let the children come to Me, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven;" I am telling you that the children will come to Me, for they are the Kingdom of Heaven
10. Long ago you were told: honour your Father and your Mother, and the best way to honour them is to live a righteous and virtuous life
11. Is it necessary that I should remind you of your duties on earth during this time? your heart tells Me: no, Lord, speak to us now of spiritual life Yet I see that men have not set out to honor their parents. And if they have not fulfilled the first commandments - how will they be able to fulfill My new doctrines?
12. On the foundations of the Law I am building the walls of the Sanctuary with the light of My Teachings that I taught you in the Second Age; and now with My New Word I am completing the building of the Spiritual Temple
13. I must tell you that your foundations are still weak because you are not living in accordance with the laws of the First Times, for only on a true morality and a purified virtue will you be able to build your inner temple
14. My question is this: How could you honor your Heavenly Father without having first honored your parents on earth? How could you try to regard humanity as your brothers and sisters if you did not first love your family, which consists of your parents, brothers and sisters, husband or wife, and the children?
15. That is why I wanted you to unite the Law of the First Times with the teaching I gave you through Jesus and with the revelations of this time, because in this way you will have all the knowledge and the tools to follow the spiritual path that leads to the eternal light; I have given you all the knowledge and the tools that you need to follow the spiritual path that leads to the eternal light

16. If you do not practice virtue in your life and yet proudly point out your fulfillment of the law, I tell you that you act unscrupulously and falsify the truth.
17. My disciple must be on earth of a pure heart to subsequently be in the spiritual.
18. Honor through your life those who gave you existence according to my will, and tomorrow your children will then honor you. Do not glorify me only with spiritual works, no, also your human works glorify my Spirit.
19. This is a time when many people, when they experience the great afflictions that are gathering over mankind, cry out, "It is the hand of God that punishes mankind through pain. But I tell you that this is an erroneous way of thinking of My righteousness.
20. When will you understand that pain exists only as a result of your sins and that it is man himself who condemns and punishes himself?
21. You should understand that when I allow pain to strike your heart, I thereby give you the clearest proof that sin is the greatest obstacle, so that you may see the light and enjoy the peace of the Spirit
22. Many believe to love Me and serve Me, but when suffering hits them, they ask themselves, "how is it that although I love My Father, He allows me to drink this cup of suffering? - They have not realized that not only do they not love Me, but that they have also allowed their passions and their striving for earthly things to be a cult for them, to which they give priority without becoming aware of the veneration they are to offer Me.
23. If men would pay homage to truth, love, justice and goodness - which are qualities of My Spirit - do you think that pain, war, hunger, confusion and death could still exist in the world? Verily, I tell you, none of these would exist in your life and instead there would be peace, health of soul and body, courage of life and well-being.
24. Remember that you were told in the law, "You shall have no other gods beside Me. Nevertheless, there are many gods whom human ambition has created to worship them, to pay tribute to them, and even to sacrifice life to them.
25. Understand that My law is not outdated and that, without you being conscious, it speaks to you incessantly through conscience; but men continue to be pagans and idolaters. They love their bodies, flatter their vanities and give in to their weaknesses; they love the treasures of the earth to which they sacrifice their peace and spiritual future. They pay homage to the flesh, sometimes reaching the point of degeneration and even finding death in the desire for pleasures.
26. Convince yourselves that you have loved the things of the world more than your Father. When did you sacrifice yourselves for Me by loving Me in your neighbor and serving Me? When did you sacrifice your sleep or endanger your health to provide help and alleviate the sufferings that afflict your fellow men? And when did you go to the point of death for one of the noble ideals that My teaching inspires? See that the cult you practice with the material life comes for you before the worship of the spiritual life. That is why I have told you that you have other gods whom you worship and whom you serve more than the true God.
27. How will you be able to know on earth a life that includes justice, and how will you be able to feel on your soul the divine mantle of My Peace? What will you be able to do to feel no more pain when this is the only thing that the false gods can offer you, whom you have created and loved from times long past to the present?
28. Love Me more than anything created, for if you love Me, you will know how to give all beings their right and true place
29. The confusion is very great in the world at this time; but the Spirit of mankind is prepared and My Call is enough to turn their eyes again to My Law
30. The time is drawing near when the light of My Spirit reaches the hearts and makes them feel and understand what they have not understood until now
31. Beloved disciples, you show Me your Spirit thirsting for Truth and that is why I invite you to come to this spring to drink until you have satisfied your thirst penetrate to the core of My Word; remember that I materialize only up to a certain limit, and then it is up to you to draw the right conclusions by thoroughly examining all that you have heard Pray and question Me in your prayer, then you will experience how you receive a spark of My light at every rallies. Do not expect to receive the whole truth in a single moment. Be aware that there are souls who have been searching for the

Truth for a long time, who are searching and trying to penetrate into all secrets, and still have not reached the longed-for goal.

32. Christ taught you the way when He said: "Love one another. But to this day you have not realized the scope of this sublime commandment. Verily, I tell you, the whole life of men would be transformed if you would live according to this supreme principle, for only love will be able to reveal to you the secret counsel of God, since in him lies the origin of life. Seek the truth with zeal, seek the meaning of life, love, become strong in the good, and you will experience how little by little all that was wrong, unfair and imperfect will fall away from your being. Be daily more receptive to the light of Divine Grace, then you will be able to ask your Lord all that you want to know, all that your Spirit needs to reach the highest truth.

33. Work on earth with more devotion and devote yourselves with fidelity to your duties. Always strive for the progress of your soul so that your material life may not be barren.

34. Pray with the simple prayer that comes from the purest heart and examine your works with the help of conscience. Then you will enjoy My presence.

35. In this union of the Spirit you will receive streams of light to better understand life. You will not lack the inspiration that leads you to become better and better. In those moments the powers and gifts of the Spirit will awaken and you will then be able to carry out the various missions I have entrusted to you.

36. Intuition, which is spiritual face, presentiment and prophecy, clears in the mind and makes the heart beat faster in the face of the messages and voices it receives from infinity.

37. Once people have learned to dialogue with My Spirit, they do not need to consult or consult books. Today they still ask those whom they believe they know more, or they are in search of scriptures and books in their desire to find the truth.

38. Bless him who eagerly strives to hear my word and does not want to miss a single one of my teachings because he will succeed in forming in his Spirit the book that will be his best inheritance in this time

39. My word is resurrection and life for the soul that fears and perishes in the stormy sea of passions. Therefore he who has received it in his heart and tasted its essence will live forever. And his greatest desire will be to reveal the same to his fellow men, so that all may nourish themselves and attain eternal life.

40. I bless those who announce my coming in the third time and truly fulfill their task, because their seed will blossom in a short time. But woe to those who misuse my name or my teaching to take the gullible by surprise by calling themselves messengers of God or taking my place to be served; for they will be unmasked and handed over to judgment. On their way they will discover that men have awakened and will demand proofs from them that justify everything what they preach.

41. I am "The Word" that speaks to your Spirit. I am the Master who sees himself surrounded by disciples once more. While some of them pray and earn merits to feel pure and worthy to be with Me, others falsify and devalue My teaching. I tell you that each one of them will be responsible to Me for the teaching I have given them all. The present generation, because of its materialism, will not grasp the meaning of this revelation, and it will be the new generations who, when I unite with them from Spirit to Spirit, will recognize the contents of this Book of Wisdom which I have left you as an inheritance in this Third Age.

42. Men await the signs of My message. I will allow this teaching to be translated and taken to other countries to make it known. How many people expect it without knowing that I am currently giving and dictating countless teachings from which the book containing My Message will be compiled.

43. My Word has poured out abundantly upon you like a stream of crystal clear water that purifies and enlivens everything in its way

44. When you prepare yourselves, you will be strong and have the spiritual authority which My chosen ones had in times past. You will be respected by some and feared by others, for by carrying the truth in your Spirit you will expose falsehood, lies and hypocrisy wherever they are.

45. Many people, when they learn that you possess My revelations, will come to you out of curiosity; others will reject you, and still others will want to destroy you. In all cases you are to limit yourselves to fulfilling your task, namely to bear witness. Then you will experience that just those who mocked

you or intended to kill you will be moved by your words, throw their weapons far from you and join you on your way.

46. The great conflict is drawing near, after the chaos peace will come to this world. Man must empty this cup so that he may learn to appreciate and strive for peace and the virtues of the Spirit. It is necessary for him to suffer hardships so that he may be shaken and purified; and when the burden of his guilt becomes unbearable for him, he must feel the burning desire that the peace which he has so long banished from his heart may return to his soul, for which he will offer his full repentance.

47. I tell you that this peace will come and that it will be kept and preserved for a long time in the hearts of men.

48. This earth will be a fertile field where my seed will blossom and bear fruit because already the heart of man is hungry for love and thirsty for truth; it is also weary of vain words and teachings without love That is why man has finally felt that he must be taught by a real master who reveals the spiritual life to him and prepares him for a higher existence. My law, which is ever present in the lives of men, is forgotten by them, and that is why mankind is moving towards chaos; that is why the human heart is empty and poor in Spirit.

49. Therefore I invite you all to return to the true way My peace is ready to come to you and be sure that with it the virtues will flourish again in the souls of men. After the selfishness in which men lived, charity will return to them, and they will seek to understand him who needs help, and give him the peace and consolation that they have not been able to give for a long time. Then they will experience the joy that the one who loves his neighbor as a brother or sister will feel. When will those good sowers of charity appear? I have told you that for the sake of a righteous man, this world could be saved.

50. Remember, if all of you would strive to be just and good, this valley of tears would soon be transformed into a world of high spirituality.

51. Thou, people, labour without wearying. Teach, do works that stimulate transformation, and since you have risen to new life, pray for those who think they are alive but have died for faith and hope. You who are now strong and healthy, pray for the sick. Pray for those who do not pray and encourage those who are going through great trials. Support the weak and bring peace to nations at war. Help all those souls who have left their bodies on the battlefields to rise up and enter the spiritual life aware of the state they are in and the step they have taken. Pray for all, your mission is not limited to doing this only for those whom you love and know, who are your loved ones, but for all those who live on this world and in other worlds. Do this, disciples, because your spiritual mission is universal, for I have not designated boundaries for you to love one another, but have always told you: "Love one another.

52. To help you in this mission, the Light of My Spirit has come down to caress you, O little ones, who have eagerly endeavoured to offer the needy a peaceful place where they hear My Voice which is balm, light and peace

53. Poor and humble is the place of assembly, because you have learned that this is not a temple. Instead, you make an effort to give purity to your soul, which you already know is My true temple.

54. These meeting places are like trees in the wide paths of your life, they are like palm trees in the desert, resting places to give rest and shade to the wayfarers

55. Oh, if only every province had one of these trees, where people could hear my "nightingales" beating! But your pace has been slow and your work poor. Therefore, there are many areas without trees and many wanderers who find no oasis, no shade, no refuge, nor bird trickles.

56. Since you have the consolation of My Presence through this Word, earn merits so that your tree may grow and its shade increase, for the number of wanderers will increase greatly, brought about by the testimony of those who have found peace of mind here.

57. Work all together and carry out the work which I have entrusted to you But watch and pray so that you do not fall into temptation, for then you yourselves would destroy your work.

\* Watch and pray, so that you do not fall into temptation. This is a correction of the Luther translation, which reads in Mark 14:38: "Watch and pray, that you do not fall into temptation. – Also the request in the "Our Father's Prayer": "And lead us not into temptation" is not correctly reproduced, because God does not tempt us. (James 1:3)

Therefore we do not need to ask Him to lead us not into temptation, but that He protect us and lead us in such a way that we do not fall in the hour of temptation. (Revelation 3:10)

58. You ask me in your hearts what kind of temptations you might fall into, to which I answer that these temptations are vanity, fanaticism or materialism

59. Now you are surprised that I speak to you in this way, because you think it impossible to fall through actions that are so unworthy of a disciple of me.

60. If you knew how many of you, who came here full of gentleness and cried every time you committed the slightest transgression, and who swore your love to Me in every prayer, but afterwards turned humility into pride and active charity into selfishness

61. I know you better than you know yourselves, and it is necessary that I speak to you in this way so that you may live vigilantly.

62. I entrust you all with the task of building a spiritual sanctuary, which is to be My true temple, an altar invisible to human sight, but which will have the power of a truly existing altar Its presence will be felt through what you radiate to your fellow men.

63. This is the temple I am entrusting you to build because I know that in its womb you will find peace, life and light of the Spirit.

64. If you unite yourselves with true brotherhood, obey My instructions, persevere in humility, faith and charity, and take care not to come to a standstill, but strive to achieve greater spiritualization daily, do not doubt that you will soon see your mission fulfilled and complete your work

65. Fight all the seeds of disunity, falsehood, deceit, or materialism that may sprout in your midst, for if you are careless, the weeds will grow and continue to grow and eventually overgrow the walls of your temple.

66. Wait not until the result of your work becomes similar to that which happened to the people who built the Tower of Babel. Be anxious that at the end of the battle all joy and peace may be in your soul; but beware that confusion and pain may not arise at the last moment.

67. Blessed is he who strives to be at peace with his conscience.

68. Blessed is he who sows the seed of peace in his way.

69. Ye that come to hear my sweet words are welcome.

70. Come to Me whenever you are depressed by sufferings or by lack of faith, for I am the Light that will give you back the rest of the Spirit

71. When you should be far from these places of gathering, you will hear me in your conscience, which will show you the way

72. When mankind goes through a period of spiritual confusion, then the clarity of My Word comes to enlighten him because he is able to understand the higher life

73. You are all witnesses that in these moments science uses all its time and power of mind to discover in nature the answer to many questions of men. And nature responds to man's call, bearing witness to its Creator, who is an inexhaustible source of wisdom and love, but also of justice.

However, man does not awaken to the truth and continues to burden himself with the heavy burden of his materialism, as if by judgment.

74. It is man's fear of taking a step forward towards evolution, a step forward because he is accustomed to remain in the traditions left to him by his ancestors.

75. Man fears to think and believe independently; he prefers to submit to the traditions of others, thus depriving himself of his freedom to know Me For this reason he has lived backward.

76. But now the time of light has come for mankind, with which man gains self-will.

77. If mankind has witnessed the development of science, and has seen discoveries which it would not have believed before, why is it then reluctant to believe in the development of the Spirit? Why is it sticking to something that stops it and makes it sluggish? Why has she not opened herself to eternal life.

78. Compare how my revelations at this time coincide with your material development, that you may never mistakenly condemn her.

79. Man imagines nothing of his material work and science, for he does not know that nothing could have been discovered without my revelation and without my influence or the help of spiritual beings who inspire you from the hereafter.

80. Man is part of creation; he has a task to fulfil, as all creatures of the Creator have; moreover, he has been given a higher intelligence and a will of his own, so that he may achieve, by his own efforts, the development and perfection of the Spirit, which is the highest of his existence.

81. By means of the Spirit, man can comprehend his Creator, understand his benefits, and admire his wisdom.

82. If, instead of becoming vain about your earthly knowledge, you made all My work your own, there would be no secrets for you. Then you would know yourselves as brothers and love one another as I teach you in every one of My works. You would have goodness, love, mercy and above all unity.

83. How small you are when you consider yourselves omnipotent and great, and therefore are reluctant to confess that above your power and science is he who in truth knows all things and is able to do all things!

84. Poor human being, if it is content to be matter and only matter, therefore it remains subject only to the natural law that governs mortal and fugitive beings, who are born, grow and die!

85. When will you rise from the state of materialism in which you find yourselves? You must make an effort to look beyond the heaven you have conceived, the place of eternity which is destined for you.

86. Do not wait for others to begin the way to Me; come, explore the mystery and He will tell you what to do; He will tell you the task you have to accomplish

87. I invite you to come nearer to Me; but for this it is not necessary to give up neither the duties nor the healthy refreshments of human life

88. Disciples, you have come to earth at a time when all human life is subject to the dominion of human science; in spite of the great materialism, the light that enlightens your inner being will make you understand what you have to do In this way you will develop your gifts, because nothing must falter, everything must progress in harmony.

89. I do not give you My teachings only as a moral rein for your passions; rather, with it you can ascend the greater heights of your spiritual perfection.

90. The reins of your passions must be your conscience.

91. I come not to found a new religion among you, neither does this teaching deny the existing religions.

92. This is a message of divine love for all, a call to all spirit beings.

93. Whoever understands the divine purpose and fulfills my commandments will feel led to progress and to the higher development of his Spirit.

94. Understand that as long as the world does not follow the path of spiritualism, peace will be far from its realization.

95. I, in Jesus, taught the law of the highest and purest sentiments. Come all to Me, transform yourselves into My beloved disciples, and I will teach you to live in peace.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 119

1. It was My will that mankind should know the history of the people of Israel, for I used this people as an instrument for My teachings and subjected them to great trials so that they would be like an open book for all generations
2. Those twelve tribes embodied the humanity of all times. But at present the similarity is even greater between that people, when they were imprisoned in a foreign land, and the present world, which is a slave to sin and materialism, which are the forces that embody the power of the new Pharaoh.
3. When in those days the mercy of Jehovah freed his people by cutting a path for them through the desert and leading them to Canaan, I come today as the light of justice and love to free all the peoples of the earth from their captivity and lead them to the "Promised Land". Now I will lead your souls into my kingdom of light and peace, and likewise I will let a new manna descend upon the souls, which on their long wanderings will be food for eternal life.
4. I will make a new covenant with men, but it will not be with symbols, in it My Spirit will be present.
5. Again the ideal of goodness and the desire to unite with all the peoples of the world will awaken in My people, just as those twelve tribes united when they crossed the vast desert, inspired by the same ideal
6. The conflict will be great, and along the way obstacles, enemies, and temptations will appear But from this process the soldiers will emerge full of steel and the apostles full of charity and faith. Throughout the whole of their lives, but especially in the critical times of trial, I will encourage the multitudes and strengthen their faith through My miracles. When then men have attained peace and live in harmony, I will bring about that they begin already on this earth to enjoy the sweet fruits of the kingdom of light and peace - as a foretaste of the delights, which the souls will experience later when they live in the spiritual home.
7. The fruits which the soul reaps already here will be a compensation for the sacrifices, efforts and privations which your heart has suffered. Later, when this people knock at the gates of my kingdom as an immense flock, I will greet them joyfully and say to them: Come in, come to me and leave the dust of the way and tiredness behind you. Here is the city of peace, adorned and awaiting its new inhabitants.
8. The people, fearful of the presence of their Father, will believe that the hour of his judgment has come. Then I will say to them, "Fear not, enter into My house, which is yours. The desert has already purified you and made you worthy to come to Me.
9. People, seeing so much corruption among men, knowing of their hatred and wars, and knowing the sorrowful result of materialistic teachings, you have thought that in order for this mankind to attain, renew itself and convert to My law, it must first endure severe afflictions, and that much time will pass before men will finally love each other according to My teaching.
10. I tell you that although it is true that this world awaits very great trials, the days of pain will be shortened because the bitterness of men will be so great; that the same will cause men to awaken, lifting their eyes to Me and listening to the voice of their conscience, which will demand of them the fulfilment of My Law
11. My righteousness will eradicate all evil that exists in this world. Before that, I will investigate everything: religious communities, sciences and social institutions, and then the sickle of Divine Justice will go over it, cut off the weeds and leave the wheat. Every good seed that I find in the hearts of men, I will receive so that it may continue to germinate in the souls of men.
12. There are whole peoples and nations who have cast out My seed from their hearts; others who have forgotten My main teachings; still others who neither watch nor pray. Nevertheless, and in spite of the barrenness in which they live, these peoples will soon be transformed into fertile fields, because My mercy will work on their hearts.
13. It is necessary to prepare the "farming tools", to fill the "granary" with the spiritual seed I have brought to you, and that through the spiritual gifts I have entrusted to you, you may recognize the hour when you must leave your resting place to set out for the sowing. You are to watch and pray

that that blessed dawn may not surprise you sleeping in ignorance, in materialism, or in sin; for then you would not recognize the right hour to go out into the "fields," and if you would set out you would have no more strength for the fight.

14. If you have faith in My word, prepare yourselves already now through prayer so that you may find the fields favourable for sowing. If you do not finish this work, your children will take the loving seed I have given you and finish My commissions.

15. Bless the labourers who are commissioned to make the fields fertile and cultivate, for they will see the dew of My grace descending on the fields, which will be the Father's constant blessing for the children's efforts and a caress to all who rise to faith and life; I am giving you the gift of My grace, which will be a blessing to all who are in My sight

16. Long ago you were told that the time would come when man would understand all the revelations of past times and I tell you that this time has already begun and that your Spirit in it receives My Light through inspiration; I am telling you that I am the one who will give you the light to live in My Kingdom

17. Christ came into the world and paved a way for you by teaching you with His Life, Works and Words the perfect way to fulfil the Law Even before He was to appear in the world, He was announced by the prophets so that the people could expect and recognize Him as soon as they saw Him.

18. In Abraham and his son Isaac, I gave you a parable of what the sacrificial death of the Saviour would represent, when I tested the love that Abraham had for Me by asking him to sacrifice with his own hand his son, his beloved Isaac. On right reflection, you will recognize in that act a similarity of what was later to be the sacrifice of the Only Begotten Son of God for the sake of the salvation of the world.

19. Abraham was the representative of God, and Isaac the image of Jesus. At that moment, the Patriarch thought that if the Lord demanded the life of his Son from him, it was so that the blood of the innocent would wash away the transgressions of the people, and though he deeply loved him who was flesh from his flesh, the obedience in him to God and the mercy and love for his people was stronger than the life of his beloved Son. - The obedient Abraham was about to take the fatal blow against his son; the moment he was overcome with pain, raising his arm to sacrifice him, My power held him back and commanded him to sacrifice a lamb instead of his son, so that that symbol might remain as a testimony of love and obedience.

20. Centuries later, mankind demanded from Me the sacrificial death of Jesus, My beloved Son, and I had to deliver Him to you so that His example of meekness, sealed by His sacrificial death and His blood, would remain indelibly written in the consciousness of mankind.

21. In the case of Isaac, if a Lamb replaced Him to save His life, in the case of Jesus there was no one who could have replaced Him, since He knew that it was necessary for His blood to be shed so that the meaning and light of that sacrifice would enlighten the Spirit, the heart and the mind of people who were without spirituality. This is why Jesus is also called "the Lamb of God". - The law tells you: "Thou shalt not kill", but Christ showed you in His teaching of love the sublime lesson of dying to save others.

22. Blessed is he who dies to give life to those who need it, for he will live forever.

23. See how the time has come in which you can grasp the spiritual essence contained in My earlier revelations, that which mankind interprets only in a material way, without trying to immerse yourselves in it to discover its spiritual meaning

24. I place you at the beginning of the path of investigation so that you can subsequently reach the core of my teachings. If I would recite everything to you completely illuminated, your Spirit would not make an effort to get to the bottom of my words.

25. I remind you how that crowd of people back then - in the Second Time, bloodthirsty, finally saw Jesus hanging on the cross, and next to Him in the agony of death the other two condemned - heard Him say to the Father: "Lord forgive them, for they know not what they do. All those present heard it, but they did not understand those words, and time had to pass for men to understand that that blood slowly dripping down to earth was the symbol of Divine Love and the highest forgiveness, which descends like an infinite mantle to cover all men.

26. Many centuries have passed since then, but the humanity of this time-who weeps at the commemoration of Jesus' sacrificial death and is horrified at the cruelty of those who brought Him on the scaffold of blood-is the same one that sacrifices thousands of fellow human beings every day.

27. If Christ were to return to earth at this time as a human being, He would no longer say, as He did on Golgotha, "Father forgive them, for they know not what they do", for now you receive in full the light of conscience, and souls have developed far. Who does not know that I am the giver of life, that therefore no one can take away his fellow man's? If man cannot give existence, he is also not entitled to take what he cannot give back.

28. Men, do you think you are fulfilling My law just because you say you have religion and you keep the outward worship? In the Law you were told, "Thou shalt not kill," but you violate this commandment by shedding the blood of your fellow men in torrents on the altar of your sin.

29. Israelites and Christians are warring and killing each other - did I not give both of them one and the same law?

30. The atonement for this shall be bloody and sorrowful, because the lives which men have taken away, and the blood which they have shed, cry out for righteousness Woe to those who have killed, and even more to those who have advised or commanded to kill!

31. Step by step the nations are going towards the valley (of death), where they are gathering to be judged.

32. But still those men dare to pronounce My name who wage war and whose hands are stained with the blood of their fellow men. Are these the flowers or fruits of the teaching I have taught you? Have you not learned from Jesus how He forgave, how He blessed the one who hurt Him, and how He gave life to His executioners while still dying?

33. Men have doubted My words and neglected the faith; that is why they have put all their trust in violence Then I allowed them to see their error themselves by reaping the fruit of their works, for only then will they open their eyes to understand the truth.

34. On this table of love there is food which not even the kings on earth could offer you: These are the bread of heaven, which the poor crave for, and the wine which the pariahs of the world drink. Eat and drink, but never be proud to possess these goods, for then you would hide vanity under your poor clothes, and I want you to be humble in spirit and heart. Take an example from those who, although they wear a royal cloak on their shoulders, also understand in their hearts to be humble. The bread and My wine are for all, for I see all of you as spiritually needy. In the beginning I gave you all with My grace, which is divine seed. Since then you have walked on different paths according to your destiny, and on these paths everyone has harvested according to his sowing - the one fruits in abundance, the others have harvested only pain and misery. While some have only lived on earth for a short time because they have gained the necessary light to ascend, others, although they have lived long in the Valley of Tears, have not even gained knowledge of who they are, nor where they are going. I have mercy on these souls who wander without goal, which is why I stop their steps to show them the way that leads to the "Promised Land.

35. The light of My Spirit penetrates every heart, even if it remains closed. It is similar with the light of the royal celestial body, which apparently does not penetrate your bedroom when it is closed; nevertheless its invisible rays reach its interior and give the room a living atmosphere. You are not to wait for my light to penetrate into your inner being, although the doors of your souls are closed. How beautiful it will be to meet you with your inner prepared temple to receive the grace of My caring love. Let Me heal you and strengthen you, and then I will make you My workers and disciples.

36. Many of you who are currently nothing in life, being yourselves the last in your families, will soon see yourselves sitting at My table You who have been spurned and driven out of the circle of your relatives will be recognized tomorrow by the very ones who had misjudged you.

37. Will you make your hearts sensitive or appease? Then go this way, which is that of humility, spiritual exaltation and charity. Bring healing to the sick, visit the camps of pain, comfort the suffering and respect those who have taken up this cross before you. Take as your example those who keep vigil at night and study my work, and also those who render services of love to their fellow men even though they drink a cup of suffering.

38. So I speak to those who begin to utter the first words of spiritual language, to the newcomers whom I teach the basic rules of the law and the final purpose of My work. In him you will learn that if you pray from Spirit to Spirit and love your fellow men, you will not only heal the sick, but also raise the dead.

39. In this humble region, where I am presently making myself known, I have revealed to you that the Third Age began in 1866 and that this rallies will end in 1950, when already many of My children have heard Me. Verily, I tell you that the lips that have given you My teaching have not spoken of their own will, but under a divine inspiration.

40. Beloved workers of these fields, embrace your task with true love, cultivate My fields by making furrows in which you put the divine seed Recognize the seed, so that you sow only this, for in its fruit the upward development and the light of your soul will be grounded. Do you consider it just that you have to pity yourselves at the transition to the spiritual world only because of your lack of zeal in the task that caused you to inhabit the earth?

41. Do not forget that I tell you again and again that you are to sow the wheat in my fields, because those fields where weeds and thistles have grown will be cut off by the sickle of Divine Justice

42. I said the same thing to the disciples and the crowds of people in the Second Time: "Verily I say to you, every tree that has not been planted by the hand of My Heavenly Father will be uprooted by the root".

43. Pray, labourers, do it humbly before your Father and see to it that your sowing is pleasing to My sight Tirelessly cleanse your fields, seek the light to clear up errors, until only the wheat bears fruit in them.

44. It is a pure seed which you have received, but your small faith did not let you recognize that purity, and without being conscious, you have mixed it with other seeds which are not of Mine

45. I have said to you, know the seed, that you may cleanse one by one of your seeds, and from the lips of your children, when they begin to walk in the way of the Lord, come only truth. I see those who strive to get to the bottom of this teaching, but have not yet been able to free themselves from the influence of foreign teachings, religions and dogmas.

46. People, help my voices with your prayers, train and strengthen your prophets. Do not forget that towards the end of My rallies I will reveal to you many teachings which I have kept for you to complete this legacy with a golden brooch.

47. After the time of these rallies, My Light will help you to understand what you have heard, by which you can separate the essential and the true from the superfluous, that is, from what is material

48. I will inspire this people, witness of My Word, so that they may study My teachings thoroughly and understand the deep meaning of what I have told them and what is the essence of My Teachings

49. When you have passed through the stage of preparation and are ready to teach, I will pave the way for you and then you will no longer be intimidated by the invisible dangers and thorns or the treacherous pitfalls and threats you will encounter, for then everything will be prepared for your sowing

50. All will I then have ordered, and My Light will descend on you as the dew descends on the valleys in the stillness of the nights Love is what you shall sow. How do you want the nations to make peace treaties when there is no love in their hearts?

51. I told you that peace would be among men of good will, but among no people on earth do I find this good will.

52. For this reason it is necessary that a people should arise which does not seek the treasures of the world, but which teaches active charity, prayer, virtue and faith. This people I will call mine, and men will recognize it as the people of God. From the morality of its people, their good customs, the virtuous life they lead, there will come forth the peace that will bring prosperity to men, without forgetting that perfect peace, the one who is the only one who fills the Spirit with bliss, comes down only to the one who desires it with true love.

53. When will you attain the peace of the Spirit, when you have not even attained the peace of the heart? - I tell you, until the last fratricidal weapon is destroyed, there will be no peace among men.

Fratricidal weapons are all those with which people take each other's lives, destroy morals, deprive each other of freedom, health, peace of mind, or destroy faith.

54. The limit of so many wickedness is almost reached, they must stop. This is why My voice has been heard in the depths of souls and has called on the people of all nations to lay down the weapons of destruction and death so that they may be consumed in the fire of My justice.

55. Then I will speak spiritually, and My voice will be heard in the conscience of all My children.

56. If the proud and unreasonable men would reflect and pray, they would become aware of where their steps are directed and they would pause. But they cannot gain complete clarity in their Spirit because hatred and ambition blind them.

57. Pray all you who wish to belong to the people of peace. All those who want to extend a brotherly hand to their fellow men to save them - approach the light.

58. The seed of evil, scattered over the whole earth, bears fruit as never before. But I must also tell you that the good seed is likewise sprouting in various points of the planet.

59. Prepare yourselves spiritually, all you who feel, that in your hearts this divine seed begins to germinate, so that whenever you meet other sowers in your ways, you may recognize them and unite yourselves in My law

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 120

1. For a long time it was announced to you by the mouth of a prophet that a time would come when the Divine Spirit would be poured out upon all flesh and spirit. Verily, I say to you, this time is the one in which you are presently living. But it came as a surprise and unprepared for you because you gave very little importance to those prophetic voices and you have neither studied nor fathomed that prophecy.
2. Today you are searching for all that is supernatural to you, to find confirmation that the spiritual life exists. Some observe and study the stars, others expect mysterious voices or signs, still others want to find the explanation in science; but very few are those who have concentrated on the innermost part of their Spirit to hear, feel and love the voice of their Lord.
3. When I appeared to My disciples for the last time in the Second Time, they saw a cloud enveloping the shape of the Master, lifting Him up and taking Him with them into infinity. There they received the promise and announcement that the Lord would return to the people, in the same spiritual form in which those men saw Him depart.
4. Only they could comprehend that divine manifestation, because they were the only ones who were prepared while the world slept. Now I tell you that you have seen the word of that prophet of the First Times and the promise I made you come true. But my coming in spiritual form was felt only by those who prepared themselves inwardly, or by those who awaited me with waking senses.
5. In the same sublime silence with which I rose in the cloud in that Second Time, I come down to all spirits today; but not all have seen, felt or heard Me, for now, as then, there are only few who are receptive to it. Gently is my voice, yet my presence will shake mankind anew in all its social institutions.
6. Rulers, Pharisees and scribes mocked Jesus when they heard Him say that He was a King, that He had come to rule. When they saw Him die on a cross, their mockery and doubts increased even more, but they could not imagine that they would very soon go down with their governments and vassals and that He whom they had judged and killed as an impostor would win over great multitudes and peoples through the truth of His teaching full of justice, love and humility.
7. Here I am, visible and touchable for him who prepares himself inwardly and wants to see Me, and I spread light in all spirits, so that no one seeks Me in any other form than the spiritual, nor seeks to find Me outwardly, while he carries Me in his heart
8. Elijah has come to prepare my coming. He has once more prepared the way by illuminating the organs of the mind and loosening the lips of those through whom I have given you my word. Once I cease to speak to you through the human mind, Elijah will continue to spread light in the way of mankind.
9. Great is the message of the Messenger of God in this epoch. Know that already in the Second Time I told you: "Elijah will come and restore all things to their original state.
10. Who are those who really feel his spiritual presence? I could also say to you as I said then: "Elijah has been with you and you have not felt him.
11. You call him a forerunner, and this is what he really has been since the first time. He let you foresee the divine message through man and raised the dead even before Jesus was born. He brought you the first messages about the reincarnation of the soul and has since then paved the way of the Lord up to the present epoch, in which you enjoy this rallies and marvel at the order and perfection with which each of the spiritual revelations became a reality.
12. Elijah is like a shepherd, follow him, for he will lead you on the true way until you reach the hurdle where he awaits you, who is the Father of all created things.
13. Prepare yourselves spiritually in the silence of your meditation, for he will draw near to you to reveal to you all that your mind could not comprehend.
14. The battle draws near, and Elijah will make you strong. Do not be afraid, do not mistrust your spiritual leader; for if, in his time, by means of a prayer, he sent down a ray of lightning to prove the existence of the true God to the worshipers of false gods, he will perform miracles in this time before the materialized world, shaking it and making it open its eyes to the truth.

15. Are you afraid to speak to your fellow men about the reincarnation of the soul? Are you not convinced of the loving justice it contains?
16. Compare this form of atonement with the eternal punishment in the unending fire of hell, a concept that mankind uses to intimidate the souls of men. Tell Me which of these two kinds gives you the idea of a divine, perfect and merciful justice. The one reveals cruelty, boundless resentment, revenge; the other contains only forgiveness, fatherly love, hope to attain eternal life. How great is the disfigurement that my teachings have suffered as a result of bad interpretations!
17. I prepare you for battle, because I know that you will be fought because of what you will teach. But if your fellow men, who fight you at this time, were to be surprised by death, and I would ask them - if they die in sin - what they would prefer: the eternal fire in which they believe, or the opportunity to make their voices heard in a new life - verily, I tell you, they would prefer the second solution, even if they should have fought it in their lives, blinded by fanaticism.
18. Be disciples, be faithful and persistent in my teaching, for in the end the light will overcome the darkness The light is true faith, is reason, knowledge, wisdom.
19. Elijah will go before you like a divine torch, illuminating your way.
20. In this time I arm you with virtue so that you can fulfill the difficult mission which I have entrusted to you in the Third Age - a mission which will be for the good of mankind and will serve to lead your soul upwards on the path of development As counsellors and doctors I make those who were pariahs or simply egoists before. It is necessary that you have faith in your spiritual gifts so that you can do amazing works. If you have faith, you will be so astonished at the works you do that you will say to Me, "Why do you grant me so great things, though I am so unworthy? Understand that after the "crucible" of pain through which you have passed, My divine teaching has equipped you so that you may progress upward.
21. Pass on with absolute selflessness what I have given you, and you will open many eyes for the truth and will inwardly move many of your fellow men with your deeds. Teach that he who serves men serves me. There are temptations on the path, but to fight against them, I have given you the necessary weapons.
22. Disciples, how many of you, in their simplicity, have been like shining beacons in the way of your fellow men? as long as you practice My teaching, you will be invincible in the trials But if you do not unite, or if you exercise this teaching according to your imagination and will, you will be defeated in battle, not in my work, for this is the truth and is indestructible. Prepare yourselves, because after my parting I will leave to you the fields ready for sowing, the lands, the villages and even the nations. And you are to continue sowing this seed and teaching those who have not heard Me, passing on to them the essence of My Word and making known to them My prophecies about what will happen after 1950.
23. Yes, people, these are the prophecies I will leave imprinted in the hearts, for in those times you will no longer hear this Word given through human mediation Of these voice-bearers whom you look upon today, some will be taken from the earth and those who remain shall shut their minds to this rallies and to the spiritual world. This will be the time of pitfalls and dangers, in which false prophets, false voice-bearers will rise and false gods will speak. Then you must be strong so that you do not let yourselves be deceived by the deceivers. Take strength from my words so that you do not succumb out of weakness.
24. Be obedient, practice obedience, be ready to carry out what I order you, and you will experience that pain will depart from your way and you will never be duped. It is not my will that you perish, nor that the misfortunes happen with you, of which I warn you. Watch and pray because just as men in the world can put snares around you to bring you down, so exist - as you well know - in the hereafter unfair and confused beings, which can influence you with their darkness.
25. Recognize, O leaders of the churches, that this people who hear my instructions understand more and more the reproaches I make to you and the responsibility of my voice bearers, and if you do not obey the instructions tomorrow, this very people will revolt, reject you and let you recognize your faults.
26. It is My Will that this people and the multitudes to come will see you taking your place with all zeal and dignity in the place that belongs to each one, so that men may recognise by your work that

you have been good workers in this vineyard Do you understand Me, people? Are you willing, during these last years of My rallies among you, to obey My decrees?

27. Think carefully about My commandment to obtain your unity, that you may discover the true meaning of it Many times you have sought to demonstrate your unity to Me, and I have proved to you the falsehood that was present in it. I wanted you to stand by each other, that you respect each other, since the office that each one holds has been assigned by me; that you have true love for each other, because then I will find in your works the foundations for a uniform form of execution and devotion. Be clearly aware of my wishes and follow my instructions, because if you should not do so, you cannot imagine the chaos that awaits you. I do not want to frighten you unnecessarily; I want to wake you up now, when there is still time for reflection, to correct your mistakes. You should not be able to say tomorrow, when you fall, "Lord, since you foresee everything, why have you never foretold us this disaster?"

28. Disciples, I have given you this teaching today because I do not want you to weep after My parting, even though I know that many will weep.

29. In the early times all spiritual was a mystery to men, and therefore they had to create sciences and theologies to study and understand the divine. But truly, I tell you, Christ spoke when He was among men, with the greatest simplicity, so that all might understand the teaching of love. He knew that He would not be properly understood, but that He had to wait until the time would come when, through the spiritual development that would then have reached mankind, it would be possible for them to realize the whole truth. That is why He promised the world to return spiritually and send it a light that would make it understand all that would be confused in the hearts of men.

30. Lift up your souls, for the time announced is the one you are experiencing now. That Master who promised you to return is He Who speaks to you, and the light He promised to send you is this which is presently spiritually active in all men.

31. The light of truth is so clear and illuminating that you do not need to be theologians to understand what has been revealed to you through the ages. If at the beginning of the path of development everything was a mystery to you, I have, step by step and from teaching to teaching, pulled away the veils, dispelled darkneses and eliminated untruths.

32. The Father cannot be a secret to any of His children, for He lets Himself be felt, sensed, and seen in all created things, from the smallest to the infinite. Men create the "secrets" without wanting to become conscious that they thereby stop the soul in its development toward the Creator.

33. I do not say to you: Come to the Father that you may know Him, but Get to know the Father so that you may come to Him. He who does not know Him will not be able to love Him, and he who does not love Him will not be able to go to Him.

34. I came into the world to say unto you, I am the way, and added, He that knoweth the Son knoweth the Father.

35. What was the way from Christ? That of love, of mercy, of gentleness, of sincerity. What was the Son like, to know the Father through Him? Wise, just, loving, merciful, full of power and active charity.

36. The Master therefore came into the world to show you the true God-not the one whom the nations have created in their hearts. Likewise, in this epoch the light of the Divine Spirit is fully descending upon all souls that you may enjoy your spiritualization at the sight of the Father's infinite love.

37. Blessed is he who follows me in the way of love and humility.

38. Blessed is he who loves and trusts, who knows his mission and fulfills it

39. When I speak to you of the "way", I do not designate anyone on earth, for it is not in the world inhabited by you that my kingdom is. It is the spiritual way, which always leads upwards. It is the development and progress, which your souls are to reach. Therefore, wherever you are on earth, you can be on the way of the Spirit.

40. My children, when you have gone astray, return to the way, and when you have stopped, continue to advance.

41. The task you bear I have given you according to your ability and strength; you only have to understand and love it Pray daily that you may receive the necessary light for your work. Then

remain prepared, attentive, so that you may hear the voices of those who call you, of those who ask you, and also so that you may withstand the trials. Every day of your existence is one page of the book that each of you writes. Every day is marked by a test, and every test has a purpose and a reason.

42. I want to make of you a people healthy in soul and body because you are the Chosen One, the witness of My manifestations of all times, and you are to accomplish a difficult mission in this time and prepare the way for the new generations.

43. I have strewn your path with proofs of love so that you may doubt neither Me nor yourselves. You who have heard Me in this time - do not go to the grave and do not take with you the mystery of this union I had with you, for this is your primary mission. Speak to men in my name, bear witness to my revelations with your works.

44. Do not tell Me that you are lacking armament to do this, for I have spoken many things to you, and while listening to Me you have purified yourselves and made yourselves worthy. You all can bring this message to the world. People are expecting it and are prepared to receive it. Have you not discovered the desire for spiritualization and peace that men have? Do not their ignorance and pain move you?

45. My Spirit pours out upon them, speaking to them through their conscience and telling them. Come to Me and rest. Accept the faith which you lack, cease to be the blind in the way.

46. People, knowest thou the work which I am building up in the world? - "no", you tell Me, "we see only mankind in turmoil, we see them plunging into deep abysses and suffering a great affliction". But I tell you that I have allowed man to do justice to himself with his own hand so that he recognizes all his errors, so that he returns to me purified. On all creatures I have sent down My light and have stood by them in the days of tribulation.

47. My Spirit has descended upon every soul and My angels are everywhere in the universe fulfilling My orders to put everything in order and on the right track. When then all have fulfilled their mission, ignorance will have disappeared, evil will no longer exist and only good will reign on this planet.

48. Ah, if only you had understood Me! If only you could be aware of how great My Longing is to perfect you! How far you would have already ascended and how close you would already be to Me! If your will were mine, you would already have reached the summit where I await you.

49. And what is My desire, people? - Your agreement and your peace.

50. To assist you, I am among you once more, I speak to you, I move your heart in expectation of your awakening.

51. Every good tree will be protected, and its roots and branches will spread out to give shelter and food to the wayfarer; but the tares will be uprooted and thrown into the unquenchable fire.

52. I speak to you figuratively, and when I speak to you of that tree, I mean the works of men.

53. To whom I have entrusted great commissions, I say: prepare your harvest. Fathers of families, teachers and rulers, masters and servants, great and small, I do not want you to show me your fields uncultivated. Even if it is only a small grain, it shows Me pure and pure.

54. Come to me, knock, and it will be opened to you. But come rejoicing, content with your work, so that you may feel great, like me.

55. My word is heavenly water that quenches the thirst of the soul. Whoever tastes of it will never thirst again. I am the inexhaustible spring that falls like a waterfall, bathing your Spirit and your heart.

56. You who have purified yourselves in pain, through prayer and penance, have earned the right to the grace of hearing My word. Continue to be meek and humble so that you never lose this light. Your life had been barren, like a desert, without a shadow, without an oasis; but I caused that in the middle of the desert you would find a palm tree and a spring where you could recover courage and hope. Now that you have regained strength, having peace in your hearts, do not go to the "city of sin" to perish in its pleasures and vanities.

57. This is and will be called the "time of the Spirit" because in it I had to come on "the cloud" to let the light shine that reveals and dissolves the mysteries - the time when I had to open the book of teaching on the page corresponding to the epoch in which you live. With my divine love I am currently illuminating the intellect of men, which is like a rock because of its insensitivity to the spiritual. But from these rocks I will let water flow and even flowers sprout.

58. Turn your eyes back, look at the past, and you will discover that I have always sown love on your path. Whenever you thought Me absent and your loneliness has prolonged, I make myself felt in your heart and I become the supporting rod so that you do not collapse. In small groups you come together to hear My word; but tomorrow you will multiply like the sand of the sea, and these crowds will be spiritual those who formed the twelve tribes of Israel. It is written that I will reunite them to judge them. From these multitudes I will choose those who will be My new apostles in this time. But I will prepare the hearts of all so that they may feel love and mercy for their neighbor and, in obedience to the promptings of their conscience and the sentiments of their heart, do works among men worthy of Him who has appointed them to carry My new message with the good taste that destroys the bitterness of the world.

59. If you consider your mission as a cross, I tell you truly that it is indeed so; but I will be your "bearer of the cross" Everything that you do for the good of your fellow men, I will reward you, transforming it into light for your Spirit. Remember Christ, when He ascended to heaven full of glory and majesty, after He had completed His work of love and redemption.

60. Pray, people; prophets are appearing in the nations and speaking of My rallies and My presence among you. You shall acknowledge them because they are My messengers. But learn to distinguish them from the false prophets, who will likewise appear and utter words of apparent light, but which will basically contain only darkness. Those who are my messengers will prepare the hearts, will awaken the nations, will be my forerunners, so that when you come into those regions, you will find the fields fertile.

61. Everything that is happening now has already been announced to you by My prophets in the past. But who today recognizes the fulfillment of what was promised to you? Many are sleeping, very few have been awake; but in the midst of the darkness of this night of sin of the world I have come to those who apparently slept, but who were expecting me.

62. The Book of the Third Age is currently being written down by My "gold feathers" under the dictation of My loving voice. The guardian angels, who eagerly watch over the Father's teachings, guide the hand of those who write, so that they may lay down in the book that which is to be preserved for future generations - a book of love, a book of perfect wisdom, a book in which the simple and the learned, the small and the great, the haughty and the simple can read. My word will be the sword that fights, speaking of My coming in this time, of the manner of My communication. It will enlighten the minds of the uneducated and pierce the hearts of the rocky ones and dispel their doubts. My teaching will continue to spread from heart to heart and from people to people and will be understood, believed and loved even by the uneducated, the ignorant, the sinners, the heathen and the idolaters who will acknowledge My manifestation of love.

63. Refresh yourselves and rejoice at the thought that you have felt My Presence in this time, for you have already reached the point where your soul renounces all superfluous things to walk with steps of perfection the path that leads it to ascent. Watch and pray for those who did not want to hear me although they were called. Have mercy on them.

64. In the third time I say to you: it is necessary to have merit to earn the Lord's gifts. Many of you I have given gifts without you being able to tell Me what your merits are. But I, who see all things, know what merits you have earned in past times to earn what I have entrusted to you today. But no one is to boast about this revelation, because for good reason the Spirit is not permitted to reveal its past to the flesh.

65. Beloved children, continue to come together; but when the day of my teaching comes and the voice bearer once does not come, do not be afraid. Pray, prepare yourselves inwardly, lift your Spirit to Me and I will at this moment pour out on you My light, My power, My grace and My love. If you seek Me with the Spirit, I will speak to you from Spirit to Spirit.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 121

1. Fulfilled is My promise to return to you Like a thief I entered your bedchamber on foottips and woke you from your sleep. He who, when his eyes were opened, saw Me and asked Me to help him to rise, felt My power in his Spirit and in his body and rose up quickly. I show you again the narrow path of My law - a path that you all have to walk.
2. Blessed are those who have prepared to receive My Spirit, for from their inner sanctuary the prayers for peace of the peoples of the earth will burst forth. Later on they will teach their fellow men to pray in this way, so that through this connection they may succeed in hearing My voice, which will be manifested when speaking through inspiration, when counseling through intuition, and when "anointing" (healing) through the gift of healing. Today My light is communicated through the voice carriers, tomorrow I will connect directly with the Spirit of each one who is preparing himself inwardly.
3. Many say to Me: Lord, when will You give me gifts like My fellow men? - But I tell you: You are all gifted, you all carry your inheritance with you, even if you do not yet know it. You will see these spiritual gifts come to light to the extent that you penetrate into my teaching. When you then are My servants, I will show everyone his assignments and his mission.
4. You have prepared a humble meeting place in this time to receive Me and I have pleased you with My presence My Word has come full of goodness and light to lift you up to life so that in it you may take the place that belongs to you.
5. Do not fear those who reject or deny My coming You should act with sensitivity and have patience with them. It will be My righteousness that will afflict them. Verily, I say to you, those who have most denied and persecuted me will be those who follow me closely afterward. Remember Saul, the persecutor of My teaching, who then became My disciple. Those converts will join you tomorrow. But if you really want to find faith, do not be upset when they tell you that you are with a false God or a false Master. Nor should you be afraid to say that Christ has been with you. I prepare you for all that is to come. Be brave and I will send you to different regions where I will fulfill My word that tells you that through one of you a region will obtain peace and salvation because his heart will be like that of a shepherd who loves and guards his sheep. On top of that, the love he has for his fellow men and the sacrifices he makes for them will not be barren.
6. No one forgets these words, because he who is currently still living unknown among men will tomorrow accomplish a difficult mission among mankind.
7. I send My peace to your nation. Receive it in your Spirit and let it reach other nations. I bless them all. Pray that peace may be in the heart of all people.
8. I am waiting for the awakening of mankind to remember that I exist; they have done all their works before My Eyes, but now the hour is approaching in which My Justice will put an end to evil Listen to My teachings and abstain from evil deeds. Purify your body and soul, for if I as Father am infinitely loving, I as Judge am implacable.
9. The peoples of the earth have never lacked spiritual light. Verily, I tell you, not only this people have had prophets and messengers, but to all of them I have sent messengers to awaken them. Because of the light and truth of their teachings, as well as the similarity with what I have revealed to you, you can judge their words. Some lived before the coming of the Messiah, others worked after My existence as man, but all have brought a spiritual message to men.
10. Those teachings, like mine, have been profaned, for unless their essence was changed, they were mutilated or hidden from those who hungered for truth.
11. There is one truth and one morality, which was revealed to men by messengers, prophets, and servants. Why then do the nations have different conceptions of truth, morality, and life?
12. This truth, which has at all times been falsified by mankind, will be restored, and its light will shine with such power that it will appear to men as if it were something new, although it is the same light that has always illuminated the development path of the children of my divinity.
13. Many are those who died because they spoke the truth, many also of those who were subjected to torture because they did not want to silence the voice that spoke in them.

14. Think not that heaven has sent only those who have spoken to you of the Spirit, of love, of morality; no, it has also sent those who have given you good fruits of science, that knowledge which brings light into the lives of men, which eases their burdens and relieves their distress. They have all been My messengers.

15. There are also others who do not bring teachings of spiritual morals or scientific discoveries, but who carry with them the message which teaches to feel and admire the beauties of creation. They are ambassadors of Me, who have the task of bringing joy and balm to the hearts of those who are afflicted.

16. They have all drunk a bitter cup when they became aware of the incomprehension of a world blind to the truth, a humanity insensitive to beauty and goodness. And yet - when I have told you that in this epoch everything will be restored; when I have announced to you that everything will return to the right path and that all my teachings will be restored to their original meaning - then you can believe that a time of spiritual splendor is near for this world, although you must not forget that before that happens, everything will be judged and purified.

17. Any pilgrim on earth who has no peace in his heart will linger for a few moments in the shade of this "tree" here, and he will feel comforted.

18. Above the spirit of men hovers also the remembrance of the Spirit of Elijah as the shepherd of the incarnated and incarnate souls, who tirelessly seeks his beloved sheep in all ways to remind them of their task and to choose those who are to serve me in this time.

19. You have all been brought to Me through Elijah; but when you came into My Presence and felt the radiation of the Master, you saw how all your sacrifices and trials - which you have gone through - have been compensated to hear My Word in return.

20. Verily I tell you, this people of today is similar to that of the First Times.

21. Israel had long been a prisoner of Egypt, from which they were delivered by Moses. Obstacles, enemies, and adversities stood in the way of the people to prevent their salvation; but their faith and perseverance triumphed and they reached the foot of Sinai, where they heard My voice and received the law. There the idols fell, and darkness departed from their hearts, in their Spirit it became light, so that from that time on they believed only in the true God of justice and love, loved Him and served Him.

22. The life of that people soon experienced a change. The law they had just received promised them peace and well-being, while Moses, with his finger on the horizon, showed them the Promised Land as a refuge of peace and earthly bliss.

23. Forty years the crossing of the desert lasted, forty years that lesson of the Father for His people, to let love spring from His heart, as water sprang from the rock, to teach them to overcome temptations and to pluck out of their hearts the unfair cults; to teach them to take the first steps on the path of higher development, to purify them before they took possession of the Promised Land, and so that their new generations could build a new people based on their customs and their reverence for the Creator.

24. The life in the wilderness, the wonders I granted to My people, and the battle hardened their spirit, and in the face of the regained freedom they forgot their captivity, and the Spirit of Israel rose up anew.

25. It was the prophets who announced to the people the coming of the Messiah. It was they who kept the flame of hope burning in their hearts whenever they felt inferior under the yoke of other peoples.

26. Many awaited with rejoicing the coming of the rabbi from Galilee, whom they could not recognize in the child born of the virgin womb of a humble Nazarite woman in a grotto near Bethlehem. But while some felt that their Savior and Redeemer had been born, others denied Him from the first moment.

27. For thirty-three years I lived among men. That whole life was marked by examples and teachings for mankind, for I did not need to learn anything from this world. And when only three years were missing until My departure, I began My teaching among the people. My word was to be heard in the alleys, in the villages, in the houses and in the porticos of the temple halls; it was heard on mountain heights, in the desert, in floodplains and on the sea.

28. Among the crowds were those who detested Me, those who felt judged by My teaching at every turn, those who saw their positions threatened, those who held them without right. They were the ones who carried out judgment, condemnation and death on the cross for Him who had brought them eternal life.

29. Pain and sorrow was in the heart of the Master, for He knew about the long way which those would have to go through who denied the truth and in whom He had performed miracles, which neither sooner nor later any man was able to perform out of himself.

30. When I announced to My disciples that I would soon divorce, an infinite sadness took hold of them. Then I said to them to give them new courage: "Behold, I will come again, and the signs of My coming will be these: When rumors of war come to your ears and the corruption of men reaches its climax, My coming will be near. But before me Elijah will come to prepare the way". After those words an age passed so that they could come true. On September 1, 1866, the Spirit of Elijah manifested itself through a righteous man who was destined and sent by me to announce My presence and to be the forerunner of My spiritual rallies among men.

31. That man received the divine commission to found seven churches, which were to be simply the representation of the seven seals, and at the same time the instruction to train the minds of the chosen ones to be the voice-bearers of the Divine Master.

32. Since then, all those who came to hear Me in this form have had the inkling of being servants, marked or marked as children of that people who from the beginning have been united with their Lord and have received from Him revelations, miracles, His teachings and His law

33. Imprint these teachings in your hearts, and fathom them with love.

34. Drive away every selfish thought and think of your mission. This period of time is significant and decisive for mankind. Only My teaching, which is above human weaknesses, can reveal to you that this is the time when truth will destroy every lie and darkness.

35 This mankind, still sleeping today, having forgotten its Lord and even its own soul, will wake up startled by the voice of My Call First I have revealed Myself to the people of Israel - not to the Israelite people according to their blood, but to this one here, who is according to the Spirit and to whom I bequeathed the light of the Third Testament.

36. I seek you, people, because among you are those who have been faithful to Me. I cannot yet tell you that you have already fulfilled your task, for you still have a long way to go. I have found you devoted to earthly goods, materialized in your selfish life. But still I do not want to reproach you, but only call you to listen to me so that you are filled with my wisdom and can become masters of spiritualization, for which you were sent out.

37. Open your eyes and let your Spirit awaken so that you may become aware that you are really living in a new time and you see the fulfillment of My prophecies Then you will be able to say with conviction that I have come to you in the announced time. Only when you know the essence of my word can you give the right interpretation to the events that happen day by day on your world. But this mankind, which in its blindness discusses fiercely and does not see the Divine Light that shines before its Spirit, is not aware of the time in which it lives; for if it knew it, the fratricidal hands would already have paused in its work, there would be inner concentration and vigilance, there would be prayer and reverence, forgiveness among men and repentance. But none of this is there, every day new bonds of love among the peoples of the earth are torn apart. Spirituality and morality have been rejected, there is only an unfeeling struggle of hatred, selfishness and hunger for power, which reveals the lack of inner greatness in people. In the midst of this struggle, death brings in a daily harvest of life, its unforgiving and incorruptible sickle mowing down the weeds blow after blow. But this humanity, which sins, rapes, and desecrates, fights bitterly for survival, albeit selfishly and without considering whether the means it uses are just and humane, or whether they are the opposite. Now I ask you: What is it that you do in this time of Divine Justice?

38. Though the hour has not yet come when you shall arise and raise your warning voice. But you must know that the present moment is destined to be used for your armament, for it is this Word that steels you for the coming spiritual battle, that has called you and united you so that you may be a people of peace, that is able to open the gates of its heart to receive the stranger or the foreigner,

and that has also entrusted to you the mission of the messenger to spread this message in all the ways of the earth.

39. I tell you, true peace can only come down to man's spirit from My Spirit, and it is this peace that I have brought to you in this revelation to bring to the peoples and nations Do you expect the world to create its own peace? - With what seed could it create it, since in it no feelings of love, justice or mercy exist?

40. Judge for yourselves your responsibility, beloved people, remember that a day you miss is a day by which you delay the coming of this good news to the hearts of your fellow men-that a teaching you lose is one less bread to offer to those in need. Work with love, and soon there will be peace among men. But do not forget what I tell you: you must not confuse My peace with the one the nations want to sign, because it will not be able to last. It will be a false peace that will destroy itself because it has no seed of love, which is respect and brotherhood - because it is based on fear of one another, self-interest or material advantage. True peace is that which descends from heaven to the hearts of men, and from there breaks forth and spreads in works of justice and love. I announce to you that this peace that is coming upon the nations is not true, and if you prophesy this, you can do so in the certainty that you will not deceive. I say to you: For the peace of My Kingdom to be established among men, the war of doctrines, religious communities and ideologies must first be fought. A conflict in which the one opposes My name and My truth to the false idols of the other and in which one teaching fights the other - this will be the new battle, the spiritual battle, in which the false gods, knocked off their pedestals, will fall and every falsehood that you have thought true will be exposed forever. Then you will experience how out of that chaos of confusion and darkness the truth will rise radiantly.

41. The royal star with its light gives you an idea of what the truth is. Its light shines during the day, and with its disappearance the night begins. Then, with the help of his science and using the elements of the same nature, man discovers a light with which he can illuminate the darkness of the night; but it is so weak that it disappears and sets as soon as the rays of the royal star reappear. You have managed to make light in the night, but who can hide the light of the sun by means of his science and bring darkness by day? - Only I can do this to give you a sign of my power, as I am the only one who can produce real light and also again hide it when it is my will. Also in the spiritual I am the only one who can let the light of truth shine there where deception and lies rule; who can cause that life comes forth from death; that love of neighbor, remorse or forgiveness spring from hatred, malice or resentment, or reason comes forth from the disruption of the intellect - in a word, that the light rises above darkness. Yes, people, the light of My truth will illuminate your world, and this long spiritual night, which you have lived through, will give way. Something has already begun to appear, like a new dawn; it is the light that has awakened you in this time with the words Watch and pray, awaken your fellow men, heal them so that they may rise up to fight, and seek for him who is lost. Be disciples of light, so that tomorrow - having become masters - you may pass on teachings full of light. To be a disciple of Me sometimes requires to reach the sacrifice; but I tell you, the peace of the soul is worth more than the prosperity of the earth. Be true children of light, that each of your prayers may be like a star in the sky of your life and that the prayer of all - formed by your united thoughts - may be like the light of a dawn.

42. Elijah pours light upon the ways, and the sheep gradually return to the fold. When I then come to every heart, to the people, Elijah had already made contact with all.

43. Prepare yourselves, disciples; I do not want that, when the pain reaches its highest degree in mankind, your thoughts and your reasoning be clouded as if by a dark cloak. I want My disciples in that hour of trial to be able to rise as strong and to hear the voice of conscience in the midst of the storm.

44. My children, you tell Me in your ignorance or fearfulness: "Lord, if You want us to come to You - why do You allow temptations and incidents to thwart our way? But the Master answers you: Because the trials bring light into your soul - the only way that you can see, and it is necessary that you see to gain knowledge. Understand that there is much to recognize in your spiritual life, because as children of light you are the heirs of My truth.

45. You will be the pioneers of the time of grace, so your responsibility is very great. The foundations of such a great work must be strong so that the sanctuary of My divinity can rise on them. I reveal to you much of what the future holds for this people. In this way you will not look at Me eternally hidden in mystery.

46. Fathom My Word so that you may spiritualize yourselves, for if you do not get to the bottom of this teaching, you may fall into a new fanaticism. Understand, disciples, that in spiritualization there is no room for fanaticism nor for prejudice, idolatry, or superstition. Spiritualism means spiritual attitude; spiritualization means freedom of the soul, for he who attains it has freed himself from the material, has freed himself from the passions of the flesh, has lived sacrifice and correctly understood renunciation. O people who have heard Me so often, already the time of the termination of My Word is near, but I see with you no understanding of My teaching, let alone armament and the right interpretation of the teachings I have given you.

47. You sleep sweetly in trust in My love but I tell you: Watch and pray so that it is not the pain that wakes you up - not the pain that I send you, for it is something that has not come out of Me. The pain has its origin in man as a result of his disobedience. - Everything speaks to you of Me and of My love: Nature, the outer life, the inner life, the whole creation; they are like a forefinger, which shows you infinity as a goal, toward which you are to direct your steps. When you think about all this - does not the thought of your passing come to you? - Are you not aware that every day you live is a step that brings you closer to the home of the soul? Hear and comprehend it, for where many see death, there is life, where they think there is darkness, there is light, where they see nothingness, there is everything, and where they see the end, there is eternity. How many men, in their unconcern, resemble small children, who, devoted to their childlike games, do not think about the future.

48. Men, you who possess in your heart the light of the experience of this life, and in your soul the light which the development leaves behind during different earth lives - why does your soul occupy itself with what is useless for it, and why do you often cry for reasons which do not deserve your pain?

49. Seek the truth in everything; it is in all ways, is bright and clear like the light of the day.

50. Go and speak of these teachings with your fellow men. Already I am preparing the provinces to receive the Good News. But I see that you are still afraid of confrontation, of the opinions of your relatives. Some fear their parents or their brothers and sisters more than the judgment of their God. Do you fear their opinion that you are in error, that they call you traitor or deceiver? - Verily, I tell you, I have placed in your Spirit a jewel of such glory that one word from you can convince those whom you fear so much.

51. You see the rich of the world, the learned, the powerful, the philosophers, the scientists, the clergy of the denominations, and the men of power all too great, and I tell you You do not need this greatness to be able to speak of my truth. None of this you need to be great, because the true greatness, which is that of Spirit, needs neither gold, nor human science, nor titles. Where the soul does not express itself with love, there is no true greatness. Do you know nothing of monarchs who sit on their thrones today and carry their misery with them tomorrow? Do you not know of scholars who correct what they proclaimed before as truth? Have you never seen a beautiful, admired, and desired woman who later walked in rags? - So do not confuse eternal values with transitory human vanities.

52. Take up your cross and follow Me. Carry it on your heart and do not be afraid. Go step by step; leave My word in your hearts like a trail of light. Forgive those who hurt you. But if you should fall and they mock your fall, do not care, because now Christ, who speaks to you, will be the help of those who take up My cross.

53. Hear people, 1950 is already near, and the will of the Eternal will be fulfilled. You must not be divided at this time, for you do not know the trials that are approaching. Here, where I have prepared a people who should receive my word in this time, no confusion must arise. Until then this people must be united and its men and women must then prepare their Spirit for My last rallies in which they will hear My last words that will tell you: I await you in heaven!

54. If you prepare yourselves in this way, you will soon feel the light of My Spirit come upon you without human transmitters or voice bearers to communicate from Spirit to Spirit to the disciples By

then you shall have purified your forms of devotion so much that your fellow men will be surprised when they recognize the spiritualization of My new disciples, a spirituality that will testify to the inner cults you practice.

55. Then mankind will realize that the time prophesied thousands of years ago, in which my return was to take place, is the present time, for men will be able to realize for themselves that the Divine Light is poured out on all flesh and spirit.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 122

(Proclaimed 1944)

1. Forget for a few moments the vanities of the world while you hear my word, then your Spirit will see the light of this time in its elevation
2. While for many nations these hours are full of pain and death, for you they are full of peace and hope. But do not put too much trust in your merits because the visitations may surprise you too. It is I who have given you this peace so that you may attend My rallies, enter into My word and put My teaching into practice. I have given you time to hear and understand My teachings, but I see that your investigation has not gone beyond the earthly-material, and therefore you have not discovered the meaning of My teachings. In this incomprehension you resemble mankind, which, though it has tangible proofs of My justice at every turn, does not pause for a moment to reflect and thus understand the meaning of these events.
3. I want you to open your eyes to the reality of the time in which you live so that you may pray for the world. That time which was announced in other ages, in which the battle of good against evil would take place, is the present one. Disciples, do not go to sleep in expectation of another age. You are the children of light, to whom I reveal great teachings so that you may be a torch of faith among men.
4. You are to go to your fellow men who are asleep regarding the spiritual revelations, and with kind words fraternally awaken them and make them understand that the reason for the cup of suffering that humanity empties is because the Spirit has been made to fall into oblivion.
5. When men truly believe that the leaf of the tree does not move without the will of God, they will feel My presence in every step of their lives. Some will feel Me coming as Father, others as Master, and still others will feel Me coming as Judge.
6. You have compelled Me to descend into your darkness to seek you I have been present on your ways to make Me feel in all souls. Like the shepherd who descends into the deepest abysses in search of the strayed sheep, I have descended into the darkest ravine into which men have fallen. You who hear me at present are to have a true understanding of the hour of justice and reparation in which you live. Remember, if you persist in ignorance, that the darkness that envelops the world would become even more impenetrable. You do not know how much time would pass before the souls could receive a ray of light.
7. At present I am sending souls to earth, whom I can call firstborn in the law, because they belong to those who received my first revelations. I will not tell you who they are, where they are, nor what they do, for if you were to recognize them, you might fall into idolatry or confusion.
8. To this people, which is growing day by day in search of my teaching, I say that they should live united so that they may come closer to me in this way If you do not make an effort - how can you become teachers of spiritual teaching?
9. Love is the seed which I entrust to you so that you sow it in the world See the barrenness of the fields, there is no more brotherhood, friendship nor respect. The seed that has sprouted is hatred and ambition, the fruits of which you already see: they are wars, destruction, misery and death.
10. After the period in which I have given you My Word, do you not think it is just that the Master asks you what you are doing in this epoch when nations and peoples should seek a better life and stop fighting each other? What is your work?
11. Although I have come to give you, do not be content only to receive Remember that the peace I am giving you is not only for you, but for many of your fellow men. Do not stand apart from the great battle, understand that I am preparing you so that you may be soldiers.
12. Are you waiting for the world to forge its peace? With what seed could it bring it about, since in souls the law of men now carries more weight than that of God?
13. Do not delude yourselves: in the hearts of men there is neither charity nor striving for spiritualization. Therefore, the foundations are missing for their peace, their homes, their jobs or to confirm their form of worship of my divinity.

14. Soon there will be peace in the world, and when this happens, you will thank Me, My people, because you think that it happened by fulfilling your spiritual mission. Then I will tell you: Open your eyes, this peace which the world has attained will not last, for it is not true. I will destroy it with my sword of justice, as I destroy all that is false. That peace of which I speak to you will be an apparent one, for it will be founded on mutual fear. True peace cannot come from dishonest hearts; it will come later; it will descend from the kingdom of heaven into the hearts of men.
15. If ye would prophesy to the world, ye may do so. Have no qualms, for I am not deceiving you. If you want to tell your fellow men that the peace that the nations are about to establish is not sincere, you will not err, for I cannot err. Soon you will experience the arrival of what I announce to you in this year 1944. The war, the ambitious, material aspirations will end, but later the "wars" of religions, doctrines, ideologies, and philosophies will arise. This battle of spiritual struggle will serve to find the way of truth.
16. It must therefore be done so that mankind may open its eyes, expose the false gods and break the chains of slavery.
17. When this battle ends, when peace is restored and those who pray humbly go into themselves and repent, you will see an offering rise from the heart like the fragrance of the flowers, and it will be for the one and true God.
18. I will cause this world, freed from its leprosy, to rise again; I will also bring life to life from death. I will cause the fruits of reconciliation to come forth out of hatred, and reason out of folly.
19. Until then, continue to multiply, both in number and in knowledge and in virtue. I give you weapons so that you may stand firm and advance.
20. This corner of the earth, where you live, is favorable to your mission. It is similar to that "Promised Land" of the people of Israel in the First Days. But do not be obsessed with the riches of the earth, for you must remember that the city of Jerusalem was razed to the ground by its enemies and that even the temple of Solomon was destroyed.
21. Your land is like that which was given to the people of Israel. But this was not the homeland of the Spirit, nor is this the Second Jerusalem, because the Spiritual City is not of this world.
22. Continue to be hospitable, as Abraham was. Prepare yourselves so that the stranger may sit at your table to eat and rest under the protection of your roof. Carry my balm of love in your hands so that you may heal the sick man, make him feel my comfort and restore his health. You are that people to whom the living and invisible God has spoken at all times, but also that people who have always let themselves be influenced by the idolatry of other peoples.
23. Now I have come to set you free from fanaticism and superstition, to remind you of the spiritual worship of your Father, so that when the nations turn their gaze towards this people and large crowds come in, they may be surprised because they find morality, virtue and spiritualization among you.
24. Take with you in your Spirit this lesson which I have given you that it may serve you as an armament.
25. No one rebels against the idea of having to return to this planet in another body, and do not think that reincarnation is a punishment for the soul. All souls destined to live on earth have had to pass through the law of reincarnation in order to reach their higher development and to carry out the task I have entrusted to them.
26. Not only the less developed souls must incarnate again, but also the higher souls come back time and time again until they have completed their work.
27. Elijah is the greatest of the prophets who came to earth, but despite the great works he did and the great proofs he gave (that God exists), he had to return to this world in another time, in another body and with another name.
28. This law of love and justice was long unknown to men, for if they had known it earlier, they might have been confused. Nevertheless, the Father gave you some revelations and some indications which were the light that preceded this time to unravel all mysteries.
29. The past of your soul with its various existences on earth is forbidden to you. I have revealed to you only the truth of reincarnation, because it will give you a more real idea of divine mercy and

justice, and in the unfaithful, in the sinners, in those who waste life uselessly, there will arise the hope of a new opportunity in which they will be able to correct the errors they have made.

30. The idea of eternal death or eternal damnation is destroyed forever by this revelation, and both the soul and the human heart rejoice and praise divine goodness as soon as they have grasped this truth.

31. In the former times this was not revealed to you because you were not mature enough to understand it; and if you have now come to know it and yet have no clearer idea of who you were in former times, this is further proof that you are not yet far advanced.

32. When men once love each other and know how to forgive, when humility is present in their hearts and they have achieved that the Spirit prevails over matter, neither the flesh nor the world, nor the passions will be the ones that form the dense veil that prevents you from seeing the way behind or in front of you. On the contrary, the "flesh" spiritualized by following My teaching will be like an - the instructions of conscience - obedient servant, in contrast to what it is today: an obstacle, a trap, a bandage before the eyes of the Spirit.

33. At present you are amazed when you experience a beginning of the gift of vision which allows you to see something from the past, or which makes you a revelation of the future, while I tell you with certainty that this spiritual vision should be constantly present like the vision of your physical eyes during life on earth.

34. It is necessary to walk a little longer on My Path so that you may reach these heights and your soul, while reaping in itself every fruit of its past experiences, may free itself, rejoice and be edified in its own being

35. Consider: if there were already much light in your soul, there should be much peace in your heart

36. Do not listen to those who seek to intimidate you by exploring what is related to the Spirit, for they are those who wish to continue slumbering in the sleep of ignorance

37. Many sections of your material life you have attached more importance to than that which concerns your soul, and therefore you have created a world that is perverse and devoid of content. But the hour has come when you will take a lively interest in what is essential in your existence, and when this happens you will give life and true beauty to your existence.

38. But I must tell you that even if life in this world reaches the heights of virtue and justice, it will not be here where you will find your perfect home. Your walk through this earth valley is temporary; it is to serve you only as a melting pot, as a school, as a textbook, to achieve the upward development of your soul.

39. There are other, higher homes in your father's house, which I have prepared so that you shall dwell in them.

40. Blessed are those who, in meditating on these words, have faith in them and put their lives in order for the good of their souls, for they will obtain the fruit of them in eternity.

41. Beloved people, with certainty you could say that all that has happened in this world has been announced or prophesied to you in previous times.

42. That word which man has heard through the mouth of My prophets has been My voice. They did not speak out of their own intention, but because of the divine will.

43. The true interpretation of My prophecies, announcements and promises I give you when you experience that My words come true in due time.

44. How many and different interpretations have you given to divine revelations! You have only recognized the truth when I let my word come true. Many of the prophecies have already come true, others are presently taking place before your eyes, and others are still waiting for their time.

45. I am still training and sending new prophets through whom I will reveal great miracles to you, and at the same time they will announce to you the presence or nearness of what was indicated to you in past times.

46. The old prophecies will be confirmed by the new prophets. Everyone who feels this gift within himself, pray, watch and prepare to speak only the truth. So when you do, you will experience that some will confirm what others announce. This is how it happened when the prophets of the past fulfilled their mission, although some came to one era and others to another.

47. Do not worry if you sometimes do not understand what you receive by inspiration or what your lips speak. Even those ancient prophets were often unable to understand what their mouth was saying.

48. I will pour out My light on those who receive your testimony, and in due time I will make each of your predictions come true. Woe to those who should not speak the truth, for they too will be discovered in their own time. Then they will not find anything in their flesh or in their Spirit to wash away their shame and pay their debt.

49. Who shall be the judge of the false prophets? The truth, for it is light that reaches those hearts through conscience.

50. The truth always seeks pure hearts to be able to reveal itself. Purify yours, so that this may be light in the words, in the thoughts and in the works of my people.

51. With a key of love which I possess, I open your hearts. I have found you flaccid; I have surprised you how you walked your way of life with sluggish steps. I came to let you know that you are messengers of My divinity. This tells you "The Word" of the Father, the One who became man in the Second Time.

52. Not only once, but several times and in various ways I proclaimed and promised my coming again to my disciples. I foretold them the times which would announce my coming: Signs in nature, events in mankind, worldwide wars, sin at its highest level of development. But lest the world be mistaken in expecting me as a human being again, I let them know that Christ would come "on the cloud", that is, in the Spirit.

53. That promise has been fulfilled. Here is the Master in the Spirit, speaking to the world. Here is the Lord of peace and of the kingdom of light, who forms an immeasurably great ark, in which men can find refuge and be saved as in the First Days, when Noah made the ark to save the human seed.

54. For the sake of your progress and perseverance in My teaching, I will show you in all simplicity the content of many mysteries The Book of Life, sealed with seven seals, is an incognito for you, for the sixth seal is now broken, and its contents are what enlightens your time. Everything has been a mystery to you, and I do not want it to continue to be so. I have already told you that the seven seals are the seven Divine Revelations which I have given to men, of which you are currently receiving the sixth; but you are still lacking the seventh.

55. You know that Roque Rojas founded seven churches to which he gave the names of seals, and that symbolically the sixth of them was like a fruitful tree multiplying its branches. You also know that in 1866 a new era began. But you do not yet know how to order your ideas. Some wanted to get to the bottom of these teachings, but their interpretation has been erroneous, because it limits and includes the Eternal and Divine in the human and material. But before this aberration spreads, I will drive away the darkness of mankind with the light of my revelations.

56. I have prepared this spot of earth, which you are entering, so that my divine light will fall on its inhabitants in this time. Here I have reminded you of the Divine Law which I taught you as Father in the First Times. Here I have repeated to you My Word, which I gave you as Jesus, as the true Song of Songs of the Spirit, and I have brought you the Light of Truth, which enlightens every mystery and explains every misunderstood lesson.

57. I will rebuild My Temple, a Temple without walls and towers, because it is in the heart of men; I will give you My Word, which I have given you as Jesus, as the true Song of the Spirit The Tower of Babel still divides mankind, but its foundations will be destroyed in the heart of men. Idolatry and religious fanaticism have also built their high towers, but they are weak and will have to collapse. Verily, I tell you, My laws, both divine and human, are holy, and they themselves will judge the world. Mankind does not believe to be idolatrous, but verily, I tell you, it still worships the Golden Calf.

58. I am Spirit, I am divinity and light. Awaken, open your eyes, see Me and hear My voice. The connection you have today of My Spirit through human mediation is not the most perfect, and therefore the time of communication from Spirit to Spirit will begin, in which you will hear the voice of your Father.

59. In that second time I met the blind man and gave him sight, the lame man I let go again, the dead man I raised. Now I find even greater desolation in the world, because I see thousands of blind, deaf, lepers, and the dead of the Spirit. It is true that I come to you with justice, but also full of love,

because I will never cease to consider you as my children and I will always consider you as little children.

60. People, will you follow Me on the way I have marked out for you long ago with My works and My example? It is true that on it is the path of sacrifice, but in the end is the "land of promise". Also in this time I will not blind you with the false glory of human riches. Your master will show you only the splendor of virtue. "My kingdom is not of this world," I told you - of this world of vanities, selfishness, and lies. For truly, I tell you, I reign in perfection.

61. The last link of the chain, which will form the 144,000 marked ones, will receive the divine sign on his Spirit in 1950. From them will come forth in the nations the messengers, the prophets, the disciples, who will bring to mankind the seed of a new life through their teaching, prayer and example.

62. This word which you are presently hearing will cease, and the joy which you experience today in listening will also cease. If you still want to enjoy my presence spiritually as you do now, it will be enough to sink down and prayerfully ask for my love.

63. Do not think because then you will no longer hear me through these voice bearers that I am absent, and you must not then lose the reverence and the armor that you have today when you hear my word Be aware that I will follow you wherever you go, that I will observe your work in my vineyards and question your conscience after every one of your steps.

64. I am preparing you for this because I know that after this time of armament false voices will arise and proclaim that the Master continues to give His Word in this form and I want you to free yourselves from this confusion that will be caused by those who think they are awake but in reality are sleeping and who, believing they are serving Me, in reality are serving themselves

65. I announce to you that the hour in which this union will end will be the hour of revelation for this people, for each one of you will at that time reveal what seed he carries in his heart and progress in his Spirit. At that time the inclination of each one will become visible, his understanding, his obedience, his spiritualization.

66. I know that some will desecrate My orders and for this reason will stop in their development and fall into error, thus stopping the progress of the mission that has begun. But after some time the Spirit will bring back into consciousness the remembrance of My Word, My teachings and My prophecies - in which I warned you of everything that will happen - and cause those to return to the way of obedience who have separated themselves from it.

67. No one say at this moment "Lord, I will not turn my back on You, I will not disobey You. Do not promise the Master what many of you will not keep.

68. Watch and pray, make your heart free from materialism, purge it from selfish interests and passions Study My teaching so that you may not be indifferent in this hour and take the next step with courageous righteousness.

69. I do not ask you for vows, I ask you to fulfill your mission.

70. Keep My word in the most secret of your heart so that tomorrow you may not deny Me by your works or your words and say that I have not pointed out to you what you well know that I have repeated to you innumerable times

71. Some say in the depths of their heart: "Master, will we be able to deny You even though You have come to resurrect us to true life?

72. I tell you that you cannot yet trust each other completely because your love and faith are still small.

73. You must persevere in studying My teachings so that your virtues may develop, and then, when the hour of trial - which is already approaching - comes, you should have My Word present and not despair for a moment

74. See, disciples, with how much love I am calling you to prepare yourselves If tomorrow you do fall, you will not be able to say The Lord had not given us any indications concerning His parting.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 123

1. My word pours out upon you inexhaustibly. I am Christ, who dwelt among men in the Second Age and who comes down to you again to bear witness to Himself and thus fulfill His promise and His Word; at that time I confirmed with My works the law dictated by the Father of Moses, who did not act according to His own will, nor according to that of men, but according to the will of the Eternal; therefore I tell you, if I did not abolish what Moses said, I will not abolish now what I taught you in Jesus.
2. I am with you because this is what I promised and announced to My disciples when, on a certain occasion, I was surrounded by them and they asked Me in this way: "Master, you said that you were going to depart, but that you would come back afterwards. Tell us: When will that be?" I saw that their simplicity and desire for knowledge made them explore the secret advice of their master. Nevertheless, I spoke to them lovingly, "Verily, the day is not far off when I come back to men," by which I made them understand that my presence would then be in the Spirit, and at the same time announced to them the signs which would announce my next coming. Those signs would be wars, chaos and great suffering all over the earth. But truly, I tell you, just so, in the midst of chaos, was my coming at this time. Here I am, you men, with a message of light and peace for your soul, out of which I will now make a (spiritual) ark, into which all believing men who want to save themselves will enter, where mankind can find refuge. This ark will be firmly established by the faith, hope and love activity of those who follow me, and will have spiritual similarity with that which was entrusted to Noah when the forces of nature were unleashed.
3. In what time do you live? Think about it and be aware that I have given you My teaching in three ages. The first was that of the Law, the second that of Love, and the third, which is the present one, is that of Wisdom.
4. A single Spirit, which is Mine, has always been with you. But if I have revealed him in three different phases, consider that the forms in which I manifest myself in all creation are infinite and at the same time perfect.
5. In the First Time you have come to know the Father as judge and lawgiver. In the Second Time I allowed "My Word" to become man in Jesus, and His Word spoke with divine truth. Christ is "The Word," the same one who said to men, "He who knows the Son knows the Father. Now you are in the Third Time, in which I pour out My wisdom on you.
6. In the fulfillment of My promise I have come in Spirit, on the emblematic "cloud" which your souls form when they are lifted up to Me, and build the true temple in the hearts of men.
7. When you hear Me through these voice-bearers, do not think that My Spirit is settling in this small and unclean body I have already told you that it is your organ of mind upon which a ray of My Light falls, which is divine inspiration, which is wisdom and love.
8. Grasp the miracle of this communication and realize that over the organ of mind of these uneducated creatures and their lips comes the Word that enlightens the ignorant and converts the sinner so that he establishes in his heart a home worthy of God and gives him the key of faith that opens the door to wisdom
9. With infinite patience I waited for the time when the development of your soul would allow you to comprehend My communication through the voice bearer's organ of mind, as a preparation for the perfect union between My Spirit and yours
10. This is the reason why the voice bearer pronounces My word without his brain getting tired or his throat getting hoarse Because it is I who moves those lips to let my call reach men. I invite them to rest under the shadow of the tree of life and to eat the fruit of eternal life.
11. Again I bear my cross because I have to walk my way among sins, unfairness, adultery, materialism, mockery and doubts, considering that I make myself known through creatures who do not always know how to cleanse their minds and cleanse their hearts, and that I, on the other hand, present my rallies and my word before men of every creed and every inner condition. But the merit consists exactly in letting water spring up from these rocks, which is the trust and love of men among

themselves. That is why I tell you that I walk step by step through the crowd and carry my cross on the shoulders.

12. This is the time when the soul awakens to new life, like a little child waking up crying; but its crying is quickly quenched by the lullaby of the parental caresses

13. What would you do if you carried life with you only in the body, and death in the soul? What works worthy of Me could you accomplish, and what hope of immortality could you then have? How many "dead" have I raised in this time, and how many "blind" have seen my light!

14. Awaken completely, become owners of My light, but not only because of My love, but also through your effort and your willpower Enter into the teachings that speak to you from eternity; they are rays of light that your soul needs. There are bonds between heaven and earth that sin and human wickedness cannot break. One of these bonds is that of my spiritual union with you.

15. My Cross is not heavy; yet you must always be aware that every spiritual work requires sacrifice. I will be like a tireless pilgrim who follows your steps everywhere until the moment you are safely in the land of promise.

16. I have not blinded you with the splendor of gold, nor with the splendor of liturgical ceremonies.

17. My love is the gift I am offering you and My Word is the best treasure humbly I offer to your soul what I have in store for it, for "My Kingdom is not of this world".

18. The people who listen to Me are truly Israelite, but not by race but by Spirit, and I send them again and again to earth so that they may be like a link in the chain between My Spirit and that of mankind.

19. Among this spiritual people are the 144,000 who are marked or marked by Me, so that they may be the light that illuminates the way of the great multitude, as the tribe of Levi did in the First Days, when Israel crossed the desert. Your reparation together with your repentance has purified you, and your humility has made you worthy. Go through the world pure in this way, and I assure you that your way on earth is like fruitful rain, so that My seed germinates in the hearts of your fellow men.

20. Great will be your toil because the heart of men is disfigured by wickedness. But nothing will surprise you because I will have prepared you for the fight.

21. In this moment I have flooded your hearts with love and peace, and through this you have felt satisfied and happy.

22. I did not offer you material bread, and yet you were in communion with My Spirit.

23. Today, remembering the First Times, you remember that in times of scarcity the people received the manna, which was invigorating food so that the masses of the people would not perish Today My Word nourishes you and sustains you in the days of the visitation. How often have you sought to retreat or flee because you lack faith. But I have let you feel My presence in the middle of the desert of your life.

24. Verily I say to you, I am with you always in all your trials and in every one of your trials.

25. He who has faith, even if he is as small as a mustard seed, keep it and make it grow. Blessed is the soul that has faith. How many are there who - because they do not know that they carry Me in their being - seek Me without understanding how to find Me. How many are there who - although enlightened by Me - do not gain inspiration because they have not opened their hearts to enjoy such a precious gift.

26. Israel, you are once again My messenger. I had promised to come again and here My word has been fulfilled. I announced to you My return among angels and on a cloud. But if you know how to fathom and interpret correctly, you will soon know who the angels are of whom I spoke to you, and what the cloud is that I announced.

27. Elijah prepared your Spirit by telling you: "Be prepared, for the coming of the Master is near, and with him you shall experience wonders, spiritual glories, and momentous events in the universe. But only a small part of mankind was awaiting the fulfillment of those prophecies and wondered whether the presence of the Lord was imminent, since the signs had already been fulfilled.

28. When then my Spirit was present to reveal itself in the third time, I called one after the other from you to confirm your faith that this is the time of my return and to urge you to strive spiritually upwards until you reach the spiritual union with me.

29. But when your fellow men misjudge you because you hear me and follow me, when you are slandered, then do not be afraid. Close your ears to talk and senseless words. Do not expect to be understood in the world. The only one who can satisfy your longing for wisdom, peace and love is I. But to achieve this, you must surrender yourselves to Me, and I will give you peace and health.

30. Pray more with the Spirit than with the body, for to obtain salvation, not a moment of prayer or a day of love is enough, but it requires a life full of perseverance, patience, noble works and following My commandments For this I have given you great abilities and empathy.

31. My work is like an ark of salvation inviting all to enter. Everyone who obeys My commandments will not perish. If you let yourselves be guided by My words, you will be saved.

32. This seed which I have brought to the hearts will bear fruit and give food to mankind. But I tell you that you must persevere so that those works which have not blossomed may flourish. For everything that has its origin in love and faith tends to grow. Faith, love of neighbor and good will will bear much fruit.

33. I want the strong to help the weak, the healthy to give health, the fruit of your gifts to be shared with your brothers and sisters, and in this fulfillment to feel how your soul makes progress and how happy it is when it practices charity.

34. When My word ends through the voice bearers, you, My workers, shall offer My word. But how much you must prepare yourselves to receive My inspirations! That time which you have seen far away is already drawing near. Do not therefore deem My words to be of little importance, however simple and humble they may be. Each of them has divine power of being and the power to comfort and heal many hearts. This power will come as radiant light to all those who have not grasped the meaning of existence and expected a result from their life struggle, which they did not receive because I sent them to work for the benefit of their soul and not for their flesh. My simple and tender word will give them peace and let them rest.

35. Pray for the nations who do not have My word. Pray for the nations who suffer the bitterness of war; pray for those who have no home of spiritual peace - also for the defenseless women, for the men who are mercilessly dragged into war. Pray, hard is the hour you are living through, and only your unity will save you.

36. You have entered into the end times, and as these are progressing, mankind understands how divine judgment is upon it and causes men to enter into a thorough examination of all its deeds. But the judgement will not corrupt man, on the contrary, it will save him. And then all of you will come to me pure and without fault as beings who have fulfilled the mission, which was entrusted to them. Only the exercise of love, as my teaching shows, will give you a claim to the highest good, which is the peace of the Spirit.

37. To Mary, the loving intercessor who watches over you, I have said: persevere in patience, for men will soon take the path of renewal and turn their thoughts to you

38. You crowd of people who come to hear My Word, do not be confused about the corruption that reigns in this world When you see that the ideal of men is human megalomania, vanities, and pleasures that flatter the senses, you shall kindle in your hearts the longing for spiritual upliftment.

39. I will inspire you; for this purpose I have chosen these humble places from where I call you to prepare you as a seed that succeeds - when it rises in My fields and multiplies itself to counteract the evil that reigns on earth

40. The mission I am entrusting you with is that of love But do not consider yourselves the purest on earth because of the fact that you have been called by me. Consider that you are still far from being free from sin. But do not therefore feel less loved because in many cases my most fervent disciples have come forth among the greatest sinners.

41. Among these you belong, to whom I now say: come step by step on the way of love, always trusting in Me, but always living vigilantly, because at every moment the weaknesses of the flesh can appear in your being, with which you have to struggle until you have purified your flesh and liberated your soul

42. Verily I say to you, in the measure in which you walk, I will reveal to you more and more all the spiritual gifts that you possess. Therefore do not reject the trials I am sending you day by day, for they are the chisel that forms and smoothes your souls. Become aware that after a test you will

stand up again with greater firmness and more trust in me and in you. What would become of the soldiers who fight for any cause if they did not first prepare themselves for battle? What, then, would become of My soldiers if they did not know the pitfalls of temptation to reject them? They would be weak, they would whine at the first difficulties and retreat with every blow.

43. Behold, disciples, the year 1950, in which I will cease to speak to you as I do now, is already near. This is why I announce to you that the multitudes who will listen to Me in the last days will be very great, which is why many people will also get to know this message.

44. People will learn in the world that Christ has been among mankind anew, no longer as man but in Spirit, and they will understand that I have a new form of revealing Myself in every age.

45. Understand: If I came in that time to render merits for your salvation, it will now be the merits you have earned that will save you and through which you are to save your fellow men. Disciples, who had a teacher who taught you with so much love - do you think that my sacrificial death as man was in vain, and in vain also the blood that was shed? Verily, I say to you - no! For the blood of the Lamb of God, which symbolizes Divine Love, is still fresh in the conscience of every soul. At that time, when the crowds led me to Calvary, I carried the cross; today everyone will carry it who loves me and follows me in humility, and to him I will be his help on the sorrowful way and send him the guardian angels, so that they may give him light and spiritual strength in the hour of death.

46. When you reflect on the fact that I made my presence palpable in this time in the West and not in the East, when I let you hear my word, do not get into confusion, for I do not seek certain points of the earth, but the souls

47. If you think that my word is not exquisite, understand that it is the teacher of humility, of simplicity, who speaks and that if you get to the bottom of this teaching, you will soon discover in it true wisdom

48. You are still little prepared and not yet at the height of the struggle, for the great day's work will not begin until the end of 1950, and you cannot know when it will end. Those who fall in the fight will hear my voice, which will tell them Your soul has not fallen, you have risen spiritually, and when you have not received honors on earth for your sacrifice, then be unconcerned because my kingdom awaits you so that you see from it how your children and disciples continue your work.

49. This people will be hindered by heathens and Pharisees to stop it, but exactly the same ones will submit - in view of the truth, justice and love that flows from My words. Harret out, beloved disciples, for when the crowds of people once arrive at the gates of the "Promised Land", they will open up as a sign of welcome for My people, who triumphantly reach the thresholds of eternity.

50. How beautiful is the battle that awaits My soldiers, how important and how noble!

51. You, My listeners, cannot throw yourselves into this fight because you still feel weak; and yet I will know how to find among you the seed that will bring the Good News to all the peoples of the earth Fear not, I do not ask the impossible from you, nor do I lead you to death. I will accompany every step of the one who goes his way in My Name, and when his faith is great, he will discover insuperable powers in his soul. But whoever denies me like Peter out of fear, or doubts me like Thomas out of lack of faith, will be poorer than the weakest, he will feel clumsy and needy, will have to close his lips and hide his hands because he has forgotten that he is full of gifts, and he will even deny having listened to me.

52. Do not feel better than anyone because you have been given the grace to hear me in this time But surely you are to realize that this Word which you have received is the Third Testament which I have bequeathed to your Spirit, and that only the first two parts of this book were known in the world until now - the first part revealed through Moses and the prophets and the second part which I gave you through Jesus. But you did not possess the third part, which is the one that my Spirit sent you in this time.

53. These are the three testaments which together comprise the law, love, wisdom and eternal life.

54. I see many of you who long for peace and exaltation and express the desire for a life of spiritualization and love; this desire will soon become a cry for spiritual liberation in all mankind.

55. So whenever you hear that I announce to you the establishment of a Kingdom of Peace on your world, you eagerly ask: when will these prophecies come true, Master? When will all men finally live in morality and virtue? When will we see mutual respect between parents and children and between

spouses? When will we again see innocence in children, purity in virgins, righteousness in men, venerability in old men, justice in judges, generosity in rulers, in a word: love among men?

56. I bless you, for you are beginning to long for all that is good, beautiful, and true. But I tell you, if you want the time until the coming of this Kingdom to be shortened, you must watch, pray and fight. For this fight I want to equip you in body and soul; for if I do not oppose what I have revealed in other times, I must also tell you that I am not against the laws that rule nature. I bring you My love so that you may attain harmony with all that surrounds you.

57. Understand that that which disapproves of My law is the useless, the vices, the abuses or debaucheries, whether in the physical or in the spiritual realm. This is why I tell you constantly that you should immerse yourselves in the contemplation of the law, so that you do not fall prey to error, passions, or fanaticism.

58. You are the stonemasons with whom I am building the temple of spiritualization, the one in which I will refresh myself and in which you will receive the bread of eternal life.

59. Fulfill My laws on earth, and you will have no reason to fear your coming in the hereafter. As you saw the light of the world on your arrival, and as you felt the presence of your parents on earth, so will you feel the presence of your Lord in that "valley" which awaits your return. And when you have come to My bosom, you will hear My voice telling you, "Beloved children, here is your Father. Look at Me, recognize Me, love Me, and then contemplate creation, because I want you to know that what is Mine is yours.

60. Disciples, to enter My Kingdom, you must pass through the spiritual ladder, which is the Way, inhabiting one home today and another tomorrow, until you reach that of the perfect Spirits. Remain conscious of what I told you already in the Second Time: "In the house of My Father there are many dwellings.

61. Pray, then, and renew yourselves so that the suffering among you may be removed, and then, when you are free from its burden, devote yourselves to the work of the soul, which consists in striving for the moral improvement of your life by doing good and sowing with love the way of your fellow men.

62. Bless those who improve out of love for me and to set a good example to others, because they will walk unperturbed on the way which I have paved for them.

63. You who know that Israel was a prisoner of other nations in times gone by, and that I had mercy on him and sent him a deliverer, are the same ones who now cry out from the depths of their hearts that I should save you from the bondage you are suffering. You ask me fearfully that I free you from everything that persecutes, threatens and tortures you. On all this I tell you the same thing that I once said to you: "What has he who is with Me to fear? Do not remove yourselves from Me, and you will feel safe at any time and in any place. If you are afraid, then either you are not on the right path - and if you are - then you have become weak in your faith.

64. You are to dedicate your life to loving, serving, and doing good, so that then all your works are directed to a noble goal - both in the human sphere and in the spiritual.

65. See in no one an enemy, see in all men your brothers and sisters, that is your mission. If you persevere in this until the end, justice and love will triumph on earth, and this will give you the peace and security that you long for so much.

66. Do you think that I lack compassion, or that I do not feel your tribulations? What makes you think that I lift up some and humiliate others?

67. Life is a battle, but never call your fellow men enemies, and by no means ask Me to unload My justice on your oppressors. Pray for all, and your prayer will be light and peace, which will spread from minute to minute on the earth's surface.

68. Take the example that the people of Israel gave when they crossed the desert in their spiritual sense, so that it may be applied in this time by My new people and later on be emulated by all mankind. Although the people of Israel had moments of weakness, their faith and perseverance eventually prevailed and allowed them to take the land they dreamed of.

69. His long wanderings in search of a life of freedom, love and peace were a constant struggle against adversity and vicissitudes of life. That people experienced hunger, thirst, persecution and persecution from the enemies that surrounded them, and they had to fight against everything to

defend their lives. It had to fight against other peoples who stood in its way and prevented it from reaching the land that was its ideal.

70. Those struggles, that struggle against adversity, are similar to those you are engaged in today to achieve your ideal of liberation, upward development and peace for the soul. But you have not yet united your forces, as Israel did at that time, to achieve the goal you long for, because many still lack the understanding of the task within the Work that has been entrusted to you, which consists in fighting with zeal and without ceasing until the goal is reached.

71. Strive now for the "Promised Land" in eternity; there you will find the peace for which you have struggled in the long journey of your life.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 124

1. People, Israel, heir to my word, I prepare thee that thou mayest be the consolation of mankind. Seek out the spiritually poor, the sick, the toilsome, and the physically and spiritually needy, and give them of this spiritual bread that brings strength and health.
2. In this time of graces I will pour out My Spirit on you so that tomorrow you may bear witness to Me and spread the word that I manifested Myself as Master, as Father and as Judge, so that My children may find Me in the form in which they will seek Me, for in Me are all forms of manifestations of love.
3. Elijah, who is the Pioneer, fetches the stray sheep to bring them to Me. His pugnacious Spirit inspires you to speak with perfection and help him in his blessed mission to deliver souls from the confusion that prevails in this time.
4. Only to you, people, has this knowledge - the great mission of Elijah, his qualities and his perfection - been revealed. He will guide mankind and bring it to me. But I tell you likewise that you should not forget Mary. Take your refuge in her, which is divine mercy and goodness. All perfections and beauties have been eternal in her Spirit, and I have entrusted mankind to her as a daughter, over whom she has always watched. Rise to her in your tribulations, feel her peace and love. The eyes, which have attained the ability to see the spiritual spheres from the earth, see her descending from perfection to your world with grace, and the hearts, which have become sensitive through my word, feel her presence.
5. You possess all these gifts of grace. You have tangible proofs so that you do not doubt for a moment. Your Spirit feels that the grace he has received is so great that he desires the whole world to hear My Word and every soul to be enlightened. But I tell you: You can work in favor of mankind, for which I have given you great gifts. The Sun of My Wisdom is currently illuminating all men, My justice full of love is making the souls of all men attentive.
6. The world is asking the reason for so many catastrophes, why sin is multiplying and there is no human hand to stop it. Then they think that only a higher power, only the Heavenly Father can help mankind to find back to balance and reason.
7. You, my disciples, shall give them the answer. acquaint them with My teaching of love, which can give back peace to all these creatures and offer them a new horizon, a new life, by following My laws.
8. Create in the bosom of your families a world of peace and understanding, live and develop in it. Make your works speak of Me. Teach only when the time has come for you to be prepared; then you shall tell those who hear you how much peace you have found in loving your fellow men, how joyful it is to love your God, and manifest all your experience.
9. Your mission, Israel, is to serve your fellow men. Who among you is ready to carry a message of peace to other nations? Already those who are to receive the good news have been chosen. The suffering they have gone through has come to you, and your fervent prayer has relieved many sorrows and brought them peace and hope. In those nations, according to My will, pioneers have appeared who speak of spiritualization and prepare hearts for the coming of My work, which they do not yet know. In all nations My word shall be known. If mankind would hear Me, they could feed on one single one of My teachings, because in them I am spreading My Divine Essence and My Presence is really felt in all My rallies.
10. I have filled the emptiness of your hearts with My Love, I have awakened great spiritual ideals in you that strengthen you, and your faith has triumphed. The trials that once oppressed your hearts seem small to you today, and you are content and happy because you have found Me.
11. Men judge you and put their hope in you, and even when they doubt, their Spirit recognizes in their innermost being that you are My chosen ones. Your mission is great, therefore you are to pray and watch always to show attention in the place where I have placed you as My disciples.
12. I am currently speaking to the disciples of the Third Age whom I am teaching to seek the spiritual essence contained in this word, for whoever discovers its meaning will be able to understand the divine language. Love and truth do not find human terms that can express them in all their sincerity. Therefore, one must seek them in a language that is beyond the human word. You are the disciples

who begin to understand what true love is. Do not bother to judge whether a certain word has been pronounced well or badly by the voice bearer. Such external trifles should not be a stumbling block to your study. These are the mistakes of untrained and simple men. I have come from the kingdom of love and mercy to a world where love is something foreign, and have begun My teaching through an unknown, simple people who live inconspicuously among mankind; but this people listened to Me, and more than that, they believed Me.

13. If I had given My Word in all nations, the majority would have rejected it, because the vanity of materialism and the false greatness of men would not have accepted any teaching that speaks of spiritualization, of humility and brotherhood. The world is not yet prepared to understand love, which is why not all would have been receptive to my presence in this form.

14. Just as Christ sought then the hollow of a rock to be born as man, so today I discovered this corner of the earth which was ready to hear Me and which bears a resemblance to the grotto and the manger which received the Son of God on that blessed night

15. Here I prepared you in silence; after that, the day will come when you will have to set out to prepare the ways so that My Word may reach all hearts. At that time the world will be purified by suffering and My Word will no longer appear to it as a foreign language but as something that the Heart and Spirit can easily understand and feel. I am handing over to you the book that speaks of truth and love so that you may bring it to all mankind.

16. There is not a people on earth of whom I could tell you that you need not go there because there is no need for this revelation. What nation can claim to be truly Christian—not only by name, but by love, mercy, and forgiveness? What nation can prove its spirituality? In what part of the world do they love one another? Where do people actually follow the teachings of Christ?

17. Verily, I tell you, although you possess My Law written in books, sometimes even in your mind, I do not see it realised in your life. Do not tell Me that this is not true, for I have put you to the test for this, and when the hour came to forgive, you did not forgive the offence, but avenged it instead. When a needy hand knocked at your door, you did not lovingly help, and when it was necessary to sacrifice yourselves to save someone, you rather sacrificed your fellow man to save your life and the goods you have. This is why I tell you that mankind keeps My Word only in dusty books.

18. If My Word seems to you very humble, I tell you again: this is only the outward expression. Go beyond all human concepts, and you will hear in infinity the voice of the Father, who speaks a Heavenly Language, which will not be foreign to your Spirit, but familiar, since it has its origin in God.

19. Are you aware of the mission and responsibility you are currently assuming?

20. Do not seem to anyone to find My teaching alienating nor burdensome his cross, for truly, I tell you, more difficult and oppressive is the life you live in the world. My Cross of Love is the most gentle of all yokes.

21. Consider that your Spirit has followed Me during three ages of spiritual development, and you still have not reached the final goal of the Way. You have followed me voluntarily because I have never forced anyone to do so.

22. When from the deepest of your being your confession arose, in which you said to me, "Master, you are my Lord," it was the voice of your faith that spoke, and since this moment of inner enlightenment you have been following my trail, step by step, sometimes falling and also then rising again to follow me. How happy is the Spirit who feels the weight of his cross of love upon himself. Only the one who does not take on love will show himself dissatisfied and fearful in the last moment of his life, and in his unreasonableness he will sometimes blaspheme against his Lord, and thus do the same as the robber who was crucified on Golgotha to my left. This earthly life is only a preparation, a stage to reach true life.

23. My teaching is the law that teaches you to live in harmony with the spiritual and with nature. Despite the light that shines in your mind and shows you the safe and right way, you sometimes shed tears because you occasionally deviate from the law, and then your conscience judges and punishes you. Whenever you challenge nature and violate its laws, it immediately haunts you. Yet you would be unjust if you were to say that it has taken revenge, for I am in nature as I am in everything. If you definitely want to throw yourselves into an abyss - how could you avoid the pain of the fall?

24. Feel how you spiritually cross an immeasurable desert; beyond it lies a dwelling place of peace, perfection and light, which is promised to your Spirit Behold in your back the far-off, sinful city, how far away it is. Today you are free from chains, for you have finally freed yourselves from the slavery of passions. The idols you bowed to remained far behind you, numb and dead. Later they will be pushed off their pedestals by others who will come after you. But if your enemies should persecute you, a sea of salvation will block their path, so that you can reach the goal of your life's journey safely.

25. Who would want to turn back? So forward, the light of hope is already shining on the horizon. Behind you lies the darkness of disappointment.

26. Bravely forward, my people! The desert is dry and hot, but still manna falls on you and water gushes from its rocks. Watch and pray, for even in the desert temptations will pursue you. Woe to him who does not watch and pray! Woe to him who is weak in his intentions of renewal!

27. As soldiers you will cross the vast distances and deserts. I have already introduced you to your weapons. The battle will break out, and then you shall measure your strength against those who try to stop and destroy you. How will you manage to survive in that battle? By not losing your faith, by walking through darkness and confusion without your light going out, and by reaching the end of the desert with your heart free from insults, resentment or hatred, and by loving and forgiving your enemies. You will then experience that your Spirit became immensely stronger in the fight, because it forced him neither to stop nor to retreat, making use of all his known powers and abilities and searching for unknown or dormant gifts of the Spirit within himself.

28. Be humble before your Lord, and you will be great in the Spirit. Do not become weak before the temptations of the world and the flesh. Men will tell you: While Jesus makes you "last" and inferior, they themselves will make you "first" and great on earth; but do not believe them.

29. I am also able to give crowns, thrones and sceptres in the world as I did to David and Solomon when they knew their Lord; but I made them feel My righteousness when they betrayed Me, and allowed them to disinherit themselves from the gift of power, inspiration and wisdom.

30. Today I do not offer you kingdoms in this world, but I have deprived you of earthly possessions so that you may follow Me with more freedom. The kingdom which I offer you is beyond all humanity. Whoever succeeds in entering this kingdom will no longer leave it.

31. See men and the rulers of the earth. How short is their glory and their dominion. Today they are lifted up by their peoples, and tomorrow they push them from their throne. Let no one seek his throne in this life, for in the opinion of advancing, it will stop its course, and your destiny is to advance without stopping until you reach the gates of My Kingdom.

32. At the end of 1950, when you no longer hear My Word, you will therefore not stop being My disciples, for My inspiration will continue to reach your Spirit and your mind to make you understand all that you have received in My Word

33. Only the last part of the book is still missing, the seventh chapter, which is still sealed Once this seal is opened, you will receive the last lesson from Spirit to Spirit.

34. My righteousness will wisely bring mankind closer, little by little, to the great revelation. The life of the Master teaches and corrects incessantly; the trials let their spiritual voice reach men through conscience.

35. So that the world finally succeeds in holding dialogue with me from spirit to spirit, I had to approach you before in this form and prepare you for the step that men had to take on their path of development. My word spoken in this time - by means of the voice bearers - will serve to free you from pitfalls, from doubts or errors on your way. In him you will discover the clarity of my teaching.

36. I commission you, people, to proclaim My promise that I will unite with men from Spirit to Spirit. I want you also to pass this light on to your children so that they may illuminate their path with the light of hope.

37. If you sleep, if you forget to wake and pray, if my promise is fulfilled and my Spirit calls you, then you will again be troubled by confusion and doubt which men have always had when I have returned to them because they did not know how to expect me.

38. From the moment when I let my word fall silent, I want you to dedicate yourselves to the study of it and to the spiritual exercise, which is to give you the necessary development to achieve to connect

yourselves directly with my Spirit. In this inner, intimate, spiritual development you will receive the most beautiful fruits of inspiration, revelation, spiritual face and strength. Then this people will be on the verge of seeing My promise realized when the last seal is broken and it reveals its contents to the world.

39. Do not desire, when you once no longer have my rallies, to replace them with false imitations or outward cult forms, because you would then sink into lethargy, into routine and could not hear my divine voice when it comes to enlighten your Spirit.

40. I do not want that it is only an indefinite idea, which lets men expect my presence in the Spirit. I want it to be the certainty, the full conviction of that, that my kingdom comes to men in this way.

41. In that Second Time I announced My return, but it did not happen in an indefinite way, but in a clear way. Nevertheless, the peoples grew weary of waiting and finally forgot my promise.

42. I made appear all the signs that were to announce My return, but they too remained unnoticed by men, because they were spiritually asleep, addicted to the world and stopped in their religions.

43. I do not want you to fall into error again now. Hear my word, which tells you the way in which I will get in touch with men from spirit to spirit.

44. Banish from your hearts all materialism, so that you may expect this dialogue in the highest form you can imagine, and so not to suffer disappointment or any confusion in the face of reality.

45. When the Messiah was promised to the people of Israel in the first time, the people expected Him as a mighty king on earth; but when they saw Him before their eyes, they did not recognize Him.

46. While I was in the world, I announced My return to men and made them understand that it would be spiritual. Yet today, when I have sent you my ray of light which became the word in the mind of my voices, many who believe in me have denied me because they had forgotten that I would come again or because they think that when I came back to the world, it would happen in the same form in which I once came, that is, as man.

47. I am speaking about this now, so that you may prepare your fellow men and your children to watch, and when the hour comes and the divine voice seeks you to be heard, men and peoples will be met with prayer; for their joy will be infinitely great, and the revelations they receive will be incomparable.

48. Let the present time be that of merit, people. Already the patriarchs gave you teachings and examples, already the prophets announced to you My messages. You have already had Christ among you, who gave you everything for your salvation, and later it was apostles and messengers who brought you the light.

49. Now it is your turn to take up the cross which you once left to others. Now it is your turn to live your own passion, so that you may attain the highest esteem for your soul. Your task is to spread light and peace among your fellow men, like a fruitful and invigorating dew. Do not lean back to sleep. Do you want the wars raging in the East (Europe) to spread to the West (America)? Do you want to see your native soil stained with the blood of your fathers, children, or husbands, and that the women take the tools of labor to provide the daily bread? Do you want to wait until the roads become roads of bitterness?

50. Remember, while mankind suffers and bleeds to death, you must not make any feasts, not even remain indifferent. You are to carry the pain of your neighbor in your hearts, send out your prayers and thoughts like a constant message of love and peace, asking for mercy for your suffering fellow men.

51. I see that you want peace, people, but you do not fight for it. You want me to forgive you, but without first having forgiven one another. I teach you to love one another even when you do not know one another, and to feel the pain of your neighbor even when you do not see him because he is far away. You are not alone in your struggle, I am with you, I who came "on the cloud" in this time to give you support and love in the desert you are crossing.

52. I have prepared everything in this corner of the earth so that you can fulfill your task. A new land where milk and honey flowed, a radiant sky, a virgin earth, fertile and fertile, full of wonders and beauties. Everything was prepared so that your life struggle and your earthly duties would not overwhelm you and would leave time and strength for your Spirit to remember your Heavenly Father and to be useful to and love your neighbor. But since you did not know how to pray in order to

achieve your spiritual ascent, you also did not watch over what you had in the world, and so it came about that you felt like strangers when you passed through your lands, and when you looked at your inheritance you had no right to it. Now you must fulfill your spiritual destiny, although you sometimes carry bitterness and even misery in your souls. That is why I give you strength in My words so that you do not tire in your struggle and know that you can still experience the time of justice.

53. When the spiritual struggle is great, give one another warmth and encouragement; this is the unity I require of you. You know through me that on your way those who will fight you will rise. Already 1950 is approaching and I tell you: Bless those who use my word, for my parting will not wound their heart.

54. No one is a prophet in his own country. Your relatives have made you bleed and weep with their doubt and mockery. But persevere and be like Jesus, be like the prophets or apostles who, instead of shedding tears, set out to other regions and other nations to preach the truth where they found faith.

55. After 1950, those of you who go to other provinces and also to other nations, where they will find more understanding, will set out among you, and there their wounds will close.

56. When My word shall cease, My prophecies shall be fulfilled one by one. Then the unbelievers will repentantly find faith.

57. Interpret My word correctly, fulfil My commissions, continue your work of renewal, unite in truth, and I tell you, there will be peace in this land. You will be refreshed by the abundance and good taste of the fruits, and it will be considered by the foreigners as a beacon, a bulwark of justice and a stronghold of peace.

58. Banish from your sight every useless illusion, every false idol, cleanse your ways and pray for the peace of the nations  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 125

1. Behold, here I am in your world, speaking to you through your conscience, for I am your judge. To all of you I have entrusted a task, and today I come to ask you what you have made of it.
2. I have not come secretly in this time. Since the first times My spiritual rallies were announced. Therefore you must not be surprised.
3. Then why did no one stay awake expecting My coming? Who cleaned his home so that I would enter it? Who washed his hands to divide the bread on the table? Whose heart was filled with love to receive Me? No one. And yet I am here and am fulfilling My promise among you.
4. When I show you to keep a promise, understand that it is only right and proper that you take Me as your model and fulfil your task Beloved people, when you hear Me reproach you, remember that you have not had peace - although you have been given the commission to pray for the peace of the world - why you have asked Me: "Lord, why does peace not come to the nations although I am watching and praying? But I tell you: Because it is not enough to pray, but meritorious works are also necessary for it.
5. Already the prophets gave their blood to proclaim the truth to you. I was already on earth as a man to live out a perfect passion among you. Also the apostles and the martyrs gave their lives out of love for mankind. Now it is time for you to take up your cross and fulfill your mission so that you may experience the coming of peace.
6. People, open your heart and wake up from the deep sleep that overcame you fight and do not doubt, for if you think the desert you are crossing is endless, I tell you that in the midst of it, when the sun will fall most burning hot on your faces, a cloud will appear whose presence will make your hearts feel that I am very close to you
7. You tell me from the depths of your heart that you are not worthy of My grace or My peace But why are you not worthy? I have put all nature at your disposal so that you may better serve Me, showering you with gifts and blessings so that your life may be more pleasant and a hymn of love for Me may rise from your hearts.
8. Today I had to tell you: make your life simple so that you may have time to think of your fellow men Only in this way can you offer your soul the opportunity to free itself from the materialism that surrounds it and to fulfill the task of loving its Lord in its neighbor and serving Him.
9. Fight, My children, for the cause of peace and brotherhood, but do not think to see victory near, it is still far away. Do not be self-confident, for the enemies lie in wait for you, and even if they have no power spiritually, yet you consider them powerful and invincible.
10. Why do I judge you, people? - because I do not want secret faults and errors to exist in your hearts, for I will bring you to those who are to receive My Message from you, and I do not want them to find fault with you, for in this way you would not give honour to your Master
11. What would become of you if I hid your imperfections from you? Would you improve in your way of life if your transgressions had no painful consequences?
12. See how much suffering there is among men. This is the fruit of their sowing. I speak to them through conscience, to move them to repentance and improvement. But their hearts have become deaf to my voice.
13. Men, you who direct the destinies of your nations, are you not yet weary of blood and of the lives of men? Do you not hear the voice of conscience or of reason? You are proud and arrogant, but My justice will strike down your arrogance.
14. You are arrogant because you have built with your science the new tower of Babel, from which you challenge My power by telling the nations that your knowledge surpasses divine revelations By doing so, you have trampled the law of the Father underfoot and have falsified the word of Jesus, fearing that the truth will be known and that you will lose the glory and power of the world.
15. I have allowed your tower to rise higher and your science to grow; but I ask you Who has given you the right to dispose of the life of your neighbor? Who has allowed you to shed their blood? And finally, who is allowed to intervene in the fate of his own brothers and sisters without violating the law?

16. Mankind, daughter of light, open your eyes, recognize that you are already living in the Age of the Spirit!

17. Why have you forgotten Mine and have wanted to measure your power with Mine? I tell you that I will put my sceptre in his hand on the day when a scholar creates with his science a being similar to you and endows it with Spirit and gives it a conscience. But your harvest will be different for the time being.

18. On corpses and ruins science will establish its kingdom, which will be very short, so that then the kingdom of justice, peace and love will be established. I will come and seek those who have fallen in battle, those who have lost the way, those who have been shown another path. I will seek them to raise them to true life, without regard for the person, and I will press My kiss of love both on the pure forehead and on the spotted one.

19. The Father speaks to you, he who has no one before whom he bows to pray. But truly, I tell you, if there were someone greater above Me, I would bow down to him, for in My Spirit dwells humility. See how you, although you are My little creatures, cause Me to come down to speak to you, to listen to you and to comfort you, instead of struggling to ascend to Me.

20. My secret chamber has opened for you and the time is approaching when you will love the Truth and flee the fictitious and empty life you have created; I am your Lord and I am your Lord The splendor of the materialistic epoch will soon experience its decline and enter its final stage. Today you grasp only little of what I tell you, but soon all will understand it.

21. How could your life not be dominated by the material when you yourselves understand the Divine only through the material and believe only in what you perceive through your senses?

22. Badly have represented me on earth those who claim to know me, and that is the reason why many have turned their backs on me. Those who call themselves atheists, I will call to account not because they have banished me from their hearts, but those who falsified the truth and brought before their eyes a God whom many could not accept.

23. Everything that is righteous, healthy and good contains the truth, which I have proclaimed at all times.

24. The hour has come when you shall love the truth again, that is, when you shall know again what is just and good. Since you are born of me, you must come to seek the high, the eternal and the pure.

25. I have kept no one prisoner, I have not forced anyone to leave the way he has chosen. To him who desired to search, I have permitted it; to him who desired to enjoy, I have permitted it; but to all of them I have made My law, the only one, clear before their eyes, so that they may not stray from the path.

26. That which will be at the end of the way, which mankind today follows erroneously, and which man will find when he reaches the goal, will be weariness, exhaustion, disappointment and pain. Will the human Spirit be able to come to terms with a harvest like this, and shall this be the fruit he gives to his Father in eternity? No, people, the human spirit will awaken in the face of the consequences of his works, and in that hour he will be his own judge, and then, after this judgment, he will rise in full strength to renew and rebuild his life, making use of his experience and devoting himself to the task of love and seeking only truth. Then he will have found the path on which he will hear my voice telling him: Be welcome, O patient and wise Israel, you have now reached the land of peace in the third time.

27. I have sought you, and I say unto you, Let the soul arise and see Me. I am the same; time does not pass over Me. I am the Master who in many places and in many ways of Judea spoke to you of the eternal kingdom of truth. You, however, have changed. The selfishness and wickedness of the world have poisoned your hearts, and you sometimes feel unworthy of My presence. I have come because I love you, and I want you to improve your way of life and fight for your spiritual progress.

28. Do not waste the time I grant you. Watch and pray, and I will tell you how to work. Love, and you will have joy, create peace, and you will feel that life on earth is a reflection of the eternal homeland.

29. Remember that I have not come to give you material riches, but to call you to live a spiritual life of renunciation and humility And again I tell you: "Whoever wants to follow Me, take up his cross and follow Me. This cross will not be heavy if you know how to bear it with patience and courage, and I assure you that you can no longer live without it, in such a way that if its sweet burden were taken

from you, you would ask Me to take it up again, even if you felt it greater than before. The reason for this is that you have understood the importance of the mission I have given you, and that the cross is your salvation.

30. Since I have created everything on earth for the refreshment of man, use it always for your good. But do not forget that there is a voice within you that points out to you the limits within which you may make use of all that nature offers you, and this inner voice you shall obey. Just as you strive for a home for your body, for protection, sustenance and satisfaction to make your existence more pleasant, so you should grant the soul what it needs for its well-being and its upward development. When it is attracted to higher regions where its true home is, let it soar. Do not hold it captive, for it seeks me to nourish and strengthen itself. I tell you: Every time you allow her to free herself in this way, she will happily return to her body shell.

31. In this way you will prepare yourselves to fulfill the laws of the Spirit and those who govern life on earth.

32. I provide for all beings, and if I have told you: "the birds do not sow or reap, nor do they spin, and yet they are nourished and clothed with so much love" - why then do you doubt My Power, you who are the privileged children? In the midst of the struggle for daily sustenance you must not forget that there is a Father who is concerned about you and who will never let you perish. I also tell you that if you would obey my commandments, your life struggle would be less painful because then you would not need so much effort on your part to eke out your life, and in the hour of your trials you would experience miracles.

33. In the first time the people of Israel went through great hardships, and when Moses saw the desolation that took hold of the multitude for want of bread, he told them Pray that the Lord will be kind enough to send food to His people. Moses prayed and persisted with patience and confidence of the divine will. And in answer and reward for that man's faith, manna fell to meet the needs of the people. With this I made it clear that I heard their prayer and that I was with him.

34. Now I have told My people that once again afflictions will come upon them, that the pain among men will be great and that bread will not be enough to feed men; that the earth, which is still fertile today, will become barren for some time and that you will see pain, hunger and corruption everywhere. Misery of men and women will go from door to door, begging for a gift of love. The cup will be very bitter, but if you know how to pray, there will be bread on your table, and you will have comfort for yourself and your fellow men.

35. With prayer and loving activity you will attract the Spirits of goodness, who will protect you. If you want to feel Me very close to you, you must renew yourselves spiritually, then I will take the place of honor at your table. You will not lack the necessary, and you will see to it that your fellow men share in the same grace.

36. Have you not enough love to protect your neighbor in the hour of trial? As I have come to you, so shall you go to your fellow men and do to them what I have done to you. Once again I tell you that through a small number of workers who set out with true sincerity to spread My teaching, My work will become known and will remain anchored in the hearts of those who will later be My guides in all nations.

37. Science has not taken root in you. I see that you are of humble mind and that is why I have chosen you. I have given you My word to have true science, because the knowledge that men have cannot heal the evil that tortures mankind. That light, that science of which man is so proud, does not convert hearts nor save souls.

38. My word, which at present flows abundantly through the voice-bearers, you will no longer hear in this form after 1950. Only those who rise spiritually with true armament will receive My inspiration, and when they speak in My name, they will find faith. Spiritual renewal and spiritualization is what your mission requires to be able to perform miracles. Whenever I have used you as a tool to heal a sick person, I have considered your armor. You need not always exert yourselves too much to convince your fellow men of this truth, for you will find that many will feel faith from the first moment, and others will humbly confess that it was the divine power of My Word that healed them.

39. You must concentrate in the innermost part of your heart and form one Spirit in the union of your thoughts so that your prayer will fall like crystal clear water at the feet of this young tree you are

raising The shrub will then become a mighty tree and will give you abundant fruit with which to nourish yourselves in times of trials.

40. Do not be anxious because you cannot receive Me with pomp and splendor or great ceremonies Your humility and simplicity are the best environment you can provide for My rallies. I want to have souls, for it is them that I seek; for them I came down to the world at another time, and for them I gave My blood.

41. It was I who at that time indicated the place and the hour for My coming as man. I also determined the place and the time in which I would come to men in the third time. Everything was prepared with perfect justice and wisdom. A new land was to be a witness to My new coming. The West was to be enlightened with the splendor of My presence. Listen: Long ago, in the north of your country (Mexico) there lived a great tribe of people from whom a prophet inspired by My Light came forth. He set out and led that people to a beautiful land where he would found a city. Faced with the pleasant promise, those tribes set out in the hope of proving themselves worthy of that grace. They crossed jungles, crossed deserts and climbed mountains. Nothing stopped them, and if they encountered obstacles on their way, faith helped them to overcome them until they came - like the Israelites of the First Days - to the promised place, which was an image of Canaan, the Promised Land of the Israelites, the land where milk and honey flowed.

42. Know that no leaf of the tree moves without my will, and nothing is alien to my divine counsel and plans.

43. That tribe, inspired by faith in a promise that was fulfilled, built his city, and in it he offered his primitive worship to his God; he built his homes, and gave his kingdom a splendor that in its glory was like that of Solomon That land was, according to the promises, a land of prosperity and happiness. The man was strong, the woman was graceful and tender, and both were beautiful. But there came a time when this people should know the name and the work of Christ, His Lord; the Good News came to them from the mouths of strange men who came from the other side of the ocean and whom they had already seen in their dreams. Very great was the mission of those who brought the light of My teaching to these lands. But verily I tell you that very few knew how to fulfil the law of love, mercy and humanity which My teachings recommended; for in their majority those men let themselves be dominated by greed, forgetting every principle of brotherhood, shed innocent blood in torrents to take possession of all that their eyes saw.

44. The conquerors overthrew the idols of that people, and caused them to blaspheme against the God whom they revealed to them with so much injustice and cruelty. Could those idolaters recognize through such inhuman deeds Christ, the God of love, the One who does not take the life of anyone, but rather gives his own, in order to save the very one who hurt him? - Those tribes fell into slavery and under the rule of the strongest, just as in the First Time Israel had fallen under the yoke of the Pharaohs and Caesars. These were times of pain, bitterness and tears that came upon that people, and when their lamentations echoed in heaven, the love of Mary, the benevolent mother of the universe, like a mantle of infinite goodness, took hold.

45. Because of their sensibility, this people was destined to venerate Mary, for when they recognized and loved this divine truth, they found the spiritual ladder to heaven, which leads souls to Me

46. And who is this people? - It is yours, who, after its struggles and its long path of development, has experienced the coming of the Third Age with my return.

47. It is My living word that you are hearing at this time, so that with it you may destroy every fanaticism and idolatry with which you could have surrounded My name I teach you a God worship through which you can seek Me from Spirit to Spirit. This people will be very great and strong in Spirit if they live and practice the worship of God, which I teach them. Then they will be able to abolish the lie and carry the message of spiritualization and light, which the nations expect, to other countries.

48. This people will be prepared for that struggle in which My righteousness will lead the great battle of ideologies, creeds and doctrines. All will be amazed to hear, in the midst of the hurricane, a calm and sure voice, which will be that of My disciples who are fulfilling their mission of spiritual brotherhood.

49. Understand, for the time being, that until people reach complete spiritualization, they will need material churches and will have to put before their eyes sculptures or pictures to make My presence palpable to them.

50. You can measure the degree of spiritualization or materialism of men by the manner of their religious worship. The materialist seeks Me in the things of the earth, and if he does not see Me according to his desires, he in some way depicts Me in order to have the feeling that he has Me before him.

51. He who understands Me as Spirit feels Me in himself, outside himself, and in everything that surrounds him, because he has become My own temple.

52. From time to time I have made to you more and more advanced revelations which men have not been able to grasp because they have created more and more and more idolatry around themselves. In that Second Time I said to My disciples: "Do you see how great, majestic and magnificent the Temple of Jerusalem is? And yet not one stone of it will remain upon another. My word came true, for with My teaching I wiped out all idolatry and profanation that took place in it. I promised to rebuild him in "three days", which is being fulfilled just now in this "third time" in which I am building the new temple, the new sanctuary, in the heart of men, which is being built on the most pure ground of the soul of men.

53. Recognize My mercy as Father when you see - as soon as the altar of an idolatry collapses - how already My Word awaits you and a new light illuminates your way so that you do not let yourselves be plunged into darkness.

54. Do not be surprised nor indignant when I tell you that all splendor, power and pomp of your religions must disappear and that - when this happens - the spiritual table will already be set, where the crowds of people hungry for love and truth will feed.

55. Many people will - when they hear these words - deny that they are the ones who are mine. But then I will ask them why they are indignant and what they are actually defending? Their lives? That I defend. My law? I am also keeping watch over that.

56. Have no fear, for no one will die by defending My Cause; only evil will die, for good, truth and justice will last forever.

57. People, what voice is it that you hear at the bottom of your heart, in what ways does it lead you, and why do you ask for it? I know why you follow me: Because you know that the voice you hear is that of your God, whom you have sought in many forms through the ages and your development.

58. You all know that this voice that penetrates to the bottom of your being is that of your Father, because He treats you like children, like little children with perfect love.

59. I show Myself to you as a loving Father, as a humble Master, never indifferent to your sufferings and always indulgent, and merciful towards your imperfections, because you will always be little children in My Eyes; I am the one who will be your father, and I am the one who will be your father.

60. I must judge you when I see how the creatures, so lovingly formed and destined for eternal life, stubbornly seek death on earth, not caring for spiritual life, nor desiring to know the perfections that that existence holds for you.

61. Study My Word so that you may understand that in it is My Law and that it is therefore the Word of a King that will never be taken back. Neither must you retreat on the way, considering that in your spirit you carry My Word, which is law, and that your body is subordinated to your Spirit. Therefore listen more to the voice of conscience, in which I am present, and not to the voice of the flesh.

62. My divine word descends upon the soul, and you feel yourselves full of spiritual power. But if this word were false, your soul would never feel satisfied after hearing it, nor would you come together again to await it with the desire with which you now do it.

63. I am the dawn that has opened a new time for men, in which their Spirit will see the way illuminated that leads to me. Do you know, then, on what stage of the ladder to perfection you are? Do you know whether you are spiritual high, or whether you have sunk into the kingdom of evil? Verily, I tell you, none of you could answer this question satisfactorily.

64. Do not think that your soul, while incarnated and living on earth, must limit itself to living the material existence. No, you should all know that already from your earthly sojourn you can dwell spiritually in the regions of light, where the kingdom is, which you will once inhabit eternally.

65. The soul asserts itself on earth only through a weak base, which is the body that serves it to live in the world and to receive the teachings or tests that the Father sends it for its own good. No matter how long and painful the time of atonement may be in the world, you shall never regard it as a prison. No one has been condemned to death; on the contrary, I tell you that you are all destined to live. Every creature received a kiss from the Creator at the beginning of its life, which was an antidote to evil and a shell against ambushes.

66. I am the reason for your existence, therefore recognize that your origin is in good. If your past on earth has been unfair, sinful or in any way outside My law, let now your conscience shine, rise to a new life, and leave behind you the way where the abuse of earthly pleasures led to the result that you fell under the influence of vice and pain. Seek the light-filled way for your soul in the example I gave you through Jesus, for My steps on earth, My works and My word were the perfect teaching and parable of Eternal Life, which I bequeathed to the human spirit as an inheritance.

67. You are anointed with My healing balm and with My forgiveness. Recognize me, O child, for the knowledge you have of me is still very little. What I tell you in a teaching is not all I have to reveal to you. Come to me tirelessly, and the book of life will be opened before your eyes.

68. You have already received the First Testament, My law and My presence in the time of Moses. You have also received the Second Testament in the Second Age, given to men by Christ through His Divine Word. Now you receive the Third Testament directly from My Spirit, so that with the union of the three revelations you may become the great disciples of the Third Age.

69. People, while you listen to Me, you go into raptures and see My presence in a spiritual face. It is not your senses that see Me in that face, nor is it a pretence of your imagination: it is faith with which you listen to Me, it is your spiritualization and elevation in this moment. Here you feel My peace; but how close of you are those who cause pain. It is the power-hungry who, to triumph, do not hesitate to kill their fellow men. Prepare yourselves for battle so that they may soon learn that they should not seek high positions resting on false foundations, for divine justice destroys all that is vain.

70. The sick, come to Me, I will heal you. Let the hungry one know that I am waiting for him. The murderer, through whose veins hatred flows, come to me, for I will turn his dark confusion into light and his bitterness into well-being. Come all to hear me and prepare your soul, because after 1950 the splendor of the rule of light will begin. Today you are hardly a seed, tomorrow you will be plants, and finally you will bear the fruits of love.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 126

(Proclaimed in 1944)

1. Of whom is the voice that penetrates to the bottom of your heart? Where does it lead you and why do you long for it? - You seek it because in it you find the presence of him who has persistently sought men. And since your Spirit has the need to worship his God when he feels close to Him, he no longer wants to part from Him.
2. In many ways men come in search of me. It is the various religious communities that exist on earth; and within them, those who feel Me closest are those who have greater spiritualization, those who sow love in the exercise of their activity.
3. My voice is that of a Father because it caresses you. My word is that of a master because it teaches you. As infants and children's disciples I consider you, and therefore I give you My care.
4. I know that this form in which I communicate with you, that this Word I am giving you at present will be fought and denied by many. But I also know that afterwards it will be understood and believed. Then my light will begin to shine with brilliance in the hearts of men. This time will be like a new day for mankind. But not because the Divine Light shines with greater intensity than before, because it is unchanging. The reason will be that the eyes of your Spirit will open and penetrate into the truth.
5. Today I encounter a humanity that is spiritually weakened because of the abuse it has committed with the gift of free will. I designed a path of justice, love, mercy, goodness. Man has created another of apparent light, which has led him to ruin.
6. At My return My word shows you just that way which you did not want to go, and it would be unjust and unreasonable to say that this teaching makes you confused or impotent
7. My Light shines from infinity into souls and causes you to recognise with greater clarity the paths you have created, whether to move away from Me or to seek Me Move toward me, toward the perfect. Only the one who climbs to the top of the mountain can experience how much he has left under himself, how much progress he has made, and how much he has freed himself from. Do you believe, mankind, that I - because you have sunk so much - would not seek you and save you from your sin? Here you have My Presence, I will heal your wounds and dry your tears, comfort you in your tribulations and accompany you in your loneliness. I will have dialogue with your Spirit to make you feel My divine kiss.
8. My love will draw out of the mire those who have fallen into it and will save them, because they too came forth from the divine womb to fulfill a mission of love.
9. Recognize: whenever you have fallen into error, you seek death without realizing that you were created to live. You run after the cup of suffering, although I have sown your existence with high joys and real bliss.
10. See, people, how different My righteousness is than you imagine it to be, when you thought that My Ruler's staff would fall on you to wipe you out because you disobeyed My Laws I have called those who have defiled themselves most to give them beautiful tasks and noble assignments that make them worthy of others and save them from their errors. This blessed work is to be known by deeds, and in order that you may be among those who are an example to others, you must prepare yourselves spiritually.
11. I put My word, which is law, teaching, and seed, into your Spirit, not into your "flesh. The Spirit is the steward, the responsible one. If you keep this word there, it will not fall into emptiness, it will not suffer any falsification.
12. I am the dawn that begins to shine in this time, and you are among the first to awaken at this dawn. It is not a new light, it is the same light that has illuminated your conscience at all times. The voice that tells you today, "Rise to Me by means of spiritualization", is the same voice that once told you: "Remain steadfast in good and you will be healed", and that told you: "Love one another". This spiritual path, of which I speak to you now, is the same one that I made known to Jacob in far-off days when I revealed to him the ladder to perfection. There that ladder of heaven stands before every soul as the path that invites you to ascend. Its starting point is this world of men, but there are

still abysses beneath it, which, however, I have not created. Toward the top there are steps in infinite number, like a hill that leads to the summit of spiritualization.

13. Who will hardly be on the first step? Who in the darkness of the abyss? Who on the highest step? - These are secrets that only My justice knows.

14. I am sending you to the flat land, to the valley, to begin your wanderings there, and show you on the horizon the mountain range you must climb.

15. See how this teaching is beneficial to your soul, for while the body matter approaches a little more to the bosom of the earth with each day that passes, the soul, on the other hand, approaches more and more to eternity

16. The body is the base in which the soul rests as long as it dwells on earth. Why allow it (the body) to become a chain that binds, or a dungeon that imprisons? Why allow it to be the control of your life? Is it right for a blind man to guide the one whose eyes see?

17. It is I who make known to you the life in all its phases. It serves both the preservation of the body and the soul. He who fulfills the laws of the Spirit and the laws of man has consecrated his whole life to the Creator.

18. I will be your guide when you are about to come to the spiritual home. I always walk before you. Never shall your soul fall into idleness; always shall it strive to take a further step on the way to spiritual progress, which is perfection.

19. Be not content to say, I believe in the Lord - show your faith in what you do. Do not only say with words: "I love the Father" - put yourselves to the test so that you may know whether you truly love me.

20. I have spoken to you, and My word is anointing. I have thus called you to be teachers.

21. Why do men continue to misunderstand Me more and more even though the human mind has been enlightened by new advances? - Because they were careful to nurture only the tree of science, they have neglected the perfection of the soul.

22. Once I told you: "Watch and pray, so that you do not fall into temptation. But even prayer, which is the language the Spirit uses to speak to his Lord, has been forgotten. It is a language unknown to the people of this time.

23. When they once feel the need to pray, they find no words to express themselves to me. Nevertheless, I fully understand what everyone is asking for, without the need for words or even thoughts. But when my Spirit answers them, they do not understand me because they have not prepared themselves. Then the voice of their master, which should be familiar to them, is unknown to them.

24. If the prayer that I have taught mankind had been applied with a pure heart, men would have reached higher spiritualization from generation to generation every time to hear My voice. Then their spiritual connection with the Divine would serve them in this time to create a more loving, just and realistic world than the one they created with their materialism.

25. Why did you believe that spiritualism (teaching of spiritualization) is something that opposes the unfolding of your material life? When did I condemn your science when it was applied for the good of mankind? If anyone dared to say so, he would not be just to his Father.

26. Spiritualization is a degree of elevation that enables man to receive ideas beyond what his mind can suspect and to have power over the material.

27. Consider this: When the spiritual exaltation of the soul is realized in the study of the material creation which nature presents to you, or in any other human purpose, then can you imagine the fruits which you might reap if your discoveries were not only due to the research of the mind, but if the spiritual revelation would also participate, which would give you him who created all things.

28. Watch and pray, I tell you again, so that you learn to recognize my voice, so that my inspiration comes to you and you can understand it, because many are the lessons I still have to give you.

29. I rescue you from your shipwreck. I am the beacon that shines in the darkness. seek Me, trust in Me and I will help you to transform your life into a world of peace, virtue and spiritual upliftment

30. Share with Me the joy that fills My Spirit every time you plant one of the trees that are to give shade to men. Seven meeting places opened their doors in the present year 1944 as a representation of the seven that Roque Rojas founded in 1866. But if the first seven were divided and did not know

how to live in harmony with each other, you should carry out your mission obediently and fraternally. Take the sixth meeting place, from which you have emerged, as an example and remain faithful to My commandments. Form out of the seven a single protective shadow and give all the same fruits. Before your hearts take the oath to follow Me, I test you, purify and strengthen you so that your purpose is unbreakable and your conscience tells you that this vow was written before the ark of the New Covenant.

31. The covenant you make with Me is not an earthly obligation, it is a spiritual commission which you were ready to accept from your Father - from Him who made all things created. I show you to fulfill your spiritual mission. But I likewise urge you to fulfill every obligation and every promise you make in human things so that you may be recognized by the truthfulness of your Spirit and the sincerity of your heart. Let your yes always be "yes" and your no always be "no. Then they will trust that your decisions will always remain firm. Never break a sacred covenant such as that of marriage, parenthood, and friendship.

32. If the denial of human duties and promises causes so much suffering, what will happen when you turn your back on a spiritual mission to which you have committed yourself to your Lord? While My Cause demands renunciations and sacrifices, I tell you at the same time that it is the ideal that never disappoints the one who pursues it. He who reaches the goal will attain immortality. Now I say to you: Study my word thoroughly so that you do not form a separate group on earth. Reach such a degree of understanding and armament that allows you to live spiritually with all and not separately. My teaching will not sow seeds of discord.

33. The time is drawing near when truth, reason, and light will prevail against power, violence, and fear. But when will man, like Christ, be able to say, "My kingdom is not of this world," and will he recognize that earthly goods are transitory - without misunderstanding anything of what has been created and without using everything in the right way. Understand that the true power is in the spiritual, that the power of the earth, its vanities, its glories, and the splendor of its science, as long as its rule may last, is subject to eternity.

34. Mankind has suffered many disappointments through its striving for false greatness, and verily, I tell you, it will suffer still others, greater ones. What will happen to men when their conscience - which is their judge - awakens them and they contemplate their works? Their pain will be cruel, their remorse great, and then their reaction will be to seek a spiritual way to atone for their transgressions. This time will be marked by religious exuberance, which will reach the highest level of fanaticism. This will be followed by fights and "battles" among religious communities and sects. You, however, should remain vigilant and not wait until it is the noise of that fight that startles you, for then you will not know where your weapons for fighting are. See how I am currently increasing the number of these places of assembly - which I symbolically call "trees" - so that their branches spread out and offer their fruits.

35. I am currently building the temple of the Holy Spirit. But when it is built, there will be no more meeting houses, churches, and shrines, or they will have lost their right to exist, along with their religious symbols, rites, and traditions. Then you will feel My greatness and My presence, you will recognize as church the universe and as worship the love for your neighbor. From the bosom of Mother Nature new knowledge will spring up, which will make your science a way of prosperity, because it will be put on the right path by the conscience - which is the voice of God.

36. The brain will no longer be the master of the world, but the co-worker of the Spirit, who will guide and enlighten it.

37. In these times, when love and mercy have fled from the hearts of men, the Father says to you, 'Be calm and have no fear.

38. I have tested you at all times, and more in the present time. You have wondered what is the cause of your pains. You lift up your Spirit to speak to Me and tell Me: "My sufferings are greater than those of my fellow men. No, My children, the war with all its consequences has not reached your nation. Others suffer more than you. If you feel pain, it is because you bear the burden of a great responsibility and because you feel the pain of others. If you suffer for them, be blessed, for your work will bear good fruit. Work among men, and my word will encourage you at all times.

39. You feel that the judge is very close to you at this time, and everyone is ready to give an account of his work. You go into inner concentration, search your heart and expect the voice of your conscience to show you your faults. But I tell you: I have seen that you have put your Spirit and your heart into your works, that you have sometimes done more than your duties and have gone to the point of sacrifice to fulfill My instructions. For this I bless you; but in truth I have not required sacrifices from you. There are works which I will do for you because they are beyond your possibilities. You are only to pray and trust.

40. Today, as I make myself known to men, I find that they themselves and their customs have changed, and to understand Me and follow Me, they must make more effort. Sin has multiplied, and the environment is polluted. The bad influences are spreading and causing confusion, darkening the mind and heart, and in the midst of this atmosphere "the people of Israel" is struggling to achieve their deliverance and help mankind. Your merits will be greater if you work patiently and humbly for My work and overcome the difficult living conditions you are suffering.

41. When you feel ready to speak of My teaching, do so. If you have not yet gained clarity and your word has no power of conviction, take more time. Keep on listening to Me until you have made My teaching your own.

42. How many are there who, although they have heard My Word given through the human mind, have neither believed Me nor been convinced! How many more will doubt you if you do not prepare yourselves! The world will come to you with its weapons, with its theories, and if you are not prepared then you will become weak. They will interrogate you mercilessly, they will ask you how you received the revelation of My coming, how you received My teaching, and you will answer every question they ask. You are to be benevolent and forbearing, you are to seek in the simplest way to explain the truth of my word, to make its meaning understandable to them, and you are to stand by them so that they may find enlightenment.

43. I leave My Peace among you, enjoy it, rejoice in it as far as your life allows you, because the Kingdom of Peace has not yet descended to men; but I have brought you the antidote to every evil and I promise you in fulfillment of My Word of the past times that Peace will rise like a brilliant dawn and lighten your soul and that no trace will be left of this time of pain

44. The time is already approaching when new generations full of divine good will will inhabit the earth, bringing with them a sacred mission Then my word will come true, which tells you: "The last shall be first and the first last. Let each one fulfill (his task) in his lifetime, for you do not know whether I grant you to return in the time of peace.

45. Feel My consolation, mankind. Live in Me and you will not fear the harshness of trials.

46. Mary, your intercessor, bless you. I bless you likewise.

47. Christianity often forgets the spiritual works of Jesus because it gives greater importance to some of His material deeds. For example, they confuse His human poverty with His humility, and His physical pain with the true Passion that He lived through in the Spirit. And she believes His bodily blood is what washed away the sins of the world, forgetting that the true blood, which is eternal life for the soul, is the essence of His Word.

48. The Master tells you: If that body had a reason to dwell among you forever, the Father would have protected it from its executioners; or if it had been in any way useful for your salvation after it was dead, He would have left it to you. But after his task on that cross was finished, your eyes could no longer see him, that you might seek from the Divine Master that which you should take from Him: His Word, His works, His humility, and all His examples of perfect love.

49. After that human form had disappeared from the earth, only the divine essence of the "Word" that spoke from Jesus remained in the consciences. This is what you should long for: the essence, the spiritual meaning of that message of life and love.

50. Omit to worship your Father through material forms of worship so that you may learn to love Him directly with the Spirit.

51. When someone asked Jesus, "Are you the King?" the Master answered, "For this cause have I come. But all doubted - considering the poorness of His clothing - that He could be a King. No one suspected behind the modesty of that man the majesty of Him who spoke, nor did anyone suspect in the depth of that word the promise of a kingdom of peace, love, happiness, and justice.

52. The human gaze always remains attached to outward appearances. It does not penetrate deeper, and this is where the unjust and false interpretations of men come from.

53. Do you know that Jesus was interrogated, insulted and even totally rejected? Do you know that not even his own disciples were able to say who He was when they were asked? In the same way, the world will ask itself at this time who He is who has spoken to you, and many will deny that it was Christ who had dialogue with you. Then some of My disciples will be confused and wonder who then spoke to them, whether it was the Father, "The Word" or the Holy Spirit. Then I tell you that just as the truth is one, so is the divine essence one, which I have given you in the course of times, whether you call it law, teaching, or revelation.

54. He who loved this truth and followed this light loved his Father and followed Him.

55. The spiritual disciple should always seek the essence of my works so that he may discover the truth in my divine messages. You will then experience how easy it is to discover the deep meaning of all that which shrouds some in mystery and complicates others by their theological dogmas.

56. Spiritualization means simplicity. Why then complicate what is as simple, clear and transparent as light?

57. In this time you have gone in search of My Word to quench in it your thirst for justice and love. You listen to Me as good disciples and watch carefully the pages of the book of teachings pass by you. You are the chosen ones, do not be surprised when I give you these teachings. But you are not the only favored ones. In My work of equality and love I have endowed all souls with precious qualities. You who have been called before shall not think yourselves better. Prepare yourselves only inwardly so that you can fulfill your task and be understood by your fellow men and they follow you.

58. You have always sought me to thank me for the benefits I grant you. And it is my Spirit, whom you are not able to see, who speaks clearly to you in this present form. I will not allow that the voice bearer, whom I serve, lie. I will make myself noticeable in their conscience, and they will learn that their work is pleasing because of the peace their heart feels.

59. I will fulfill your desire for progress. I will place all of you at the beginning of the way, so that you may begin the daily work.

60. Recognize that the reason of My third coming to you is My love for mankind. I have come in Spirit to fulfill My promise.

61. I told you once, "He who knows the Son knows the Father. I gave testimony of Me. In this day and age I enlighten with the light of My Spirit what was a mystery to mankind. I enlighten you so that you may unite in one book the commandments of Jehovah, the Word of Jesus and the revelations that My Holy Spirit is making to you in this time, and you confirm that I have come to you to bear witness to My truth in the Three Times.

62. My Word of former times has not been properly interpreted, but the seed is in the souls and there it will be nurtured by Me

63. Israel can speak with its God from a high spiritual level. Come to me, and if you have doubts, ask. It was my will that you remain in constant union with me, but you have fallen into rapture or fanaticism in your desire for spiritualization. But it is my will that you understand my word, which advises simplicity and sincerity in all your deeds.

64. Today you come in small numbers to hear me, but the spiritual legions that flock around me in these rallies are immeasurably great. My word is like purifying water that purifies all. I am teaching you so that you may feel your responsibility and not tell Me later, "I did not know what I was doing, I lacked enlightenment, my parents gave me no advice, my home was a place of discord. - I have seen that children misjudge their parents, that parents do not set a good example to their children, that siblings fight each other, and so I ask you: When will you be united among yourselves? I have always sent virtuous beings to earth to advise you and to stimulate you to spiritual progress in your world.

65. If you are married couples, be aware that the husband and wife who are united in marriage should make a temple of their home so that they may care for and educate their children in it. Leave them no painful inheritance. Each individual will find a just reward for his or her works on the path of life.

66. As you seek to please a friend, so also seek to please me. Beg, ask, and I will give you. I have created you for the joy of My Spirit, and it gives Me satisfaction to grant you that which helps you in your development.

67. Temptation instills hatred in you, and man, who is weak by nature, causes destructive damage in the heart of his fellow men But I ask you, what right do you have to destroy what I have created? Why do you kill faith, why do you judge? Mankind does not accomplish works pleasing Me in this time; but the light of My Spirit shines and prepares you to fight evil. I call upon you to cast out from you all that is harmful, all that makes you fall behind in your development.

68. Strengthen yourselves with Me. Nourish yourselves from My words, so that you may never hunger. Today you have a feast at My table, you enjoy My bread, and forever you will remember that the Master sat His disciples at His table, spoke with them and nourished them for eternity. I have told you that whenever you call on Me with a pure heart, I am with you. I have heard your supplication, and therefore I have come down. Look at Me with the eyes of faith, which I have prepared. I am before you, and I have made you worthy of My presence. Know me by the truth of my word. This is the womb from which you had removed yourselves. But when the world turns you away from Me, you must make an effort to return, and this loving heart will always be open to receive you.

69. Just as I came to you in the Second Time as a sign of attachment to men and then returned to the Father, I have come today for a time; but My Universal Ray will be withheld in 1950 this is why I have told you that you will not have this rallies after that year Then you shall unite with Me from Spirit to Spirit, and My grace shall descend upon your heart. The day will come when you will feel very close to Me, you simple hearts of My people. Serve Me by serving your fellow men. Become doctors, and if your activity of love is paid for with a smile, you shall be satisfied. I will write down your works in the hereafter.

70. Love Mary, your loving mother, seek her spiritually. Do not put an image before you to feel her close to you. She is the maternal love of Jehovah, which you have seen manifested at all times. She is your divine intercessor. Love her so that I may say to her anew: "Mother, this is your Son!  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 127

(Announced on January 1, 1945)

1. Close your physical eyes at this rallies, because it is your Spirit with whom I want to speak.
2. I promised to return to you, and so I could not help but be present at this spiritual rendezvous with you.
3. Have peace so that you listen to Me attentively and allow the chisel of My Word to be able to shape your soul
4. You have wandered a lot in search of a place that could give you peace and have not found it; and when you first came to these humble meeting places to hear My Word, you did not imagine that in them, poor and simple, you would find the peace you so longed for; I am not afraid that you would find the peace you so longed for
5. I want to win you to Me through love. This is why I give you this teaching and that through it you teach your fellow men, the travellers, the wayfarers, with the same care and love with which I have received you.
6. Man does not live by bread alone, because in him there is hunger and thirst that do not come out of the body, and to quench them they must seek the spiritual water and bread. But it is necessary that the pain haunts you so that you understand my teachings.
7. Some ask Me: "Lord, is perhaps human love before You inadmissible and abominable, and do You approve only of spiritual love?"
8. No, people. True, the Spirit is entitled to the highest and purest sensations of love, but also in the human body I put a heart so that it may love, and I gave it feelings so that through them it may love all that surrounds it.
9. I entrusted human life to spiritual beings so that they should live on earth, and once on it, they would prove their love for Me. For this purpose I divided human beings into two parts, giving one the stronger and the other the weaker character. These parts were the man and the woman. Only when united, both beings could be strong and happy, and for this the marriage was established. Human love is blessed by Me when it is prompted by the love of the Spirit.
10. Love, whose roots lie only in the physical, is inherent in the irrational beings, because they lack a conscience that illuminates their way. Besides, I tell you that from good associations good fruits are always to come forth and in them Spirits of Light will incarnate.
11. Now it is time for you to purify your seed, O people, so that you may form a family that is strong both spiritually and physically. Understand me, my children, so that you may interpret my will correctly, for the year 1950 is already approaching, and you must not forget that it is that which I have called the last of my rallies. I want that I find you prepared on that day, for only those who have attained this armament will be able to remain firm in their positions. These will be the ones who in the future will give a true testimony of me.
12. Remember that only those who have been able to spiritualize can announce My Work; for those who have not prepared themselves for the new form of union - how could they have the inspiration necessary to receive My thoughts and reproduce My messages?
13. I want you all to achieve this progress so that your witness may be for the good of mankind. See, if some would think in one way and others in a different way, they would only bring confusion to men.
14. The essence of this Word has never changed since the beginning of his rallies when I spoke to you through Damiana Oviedo. The meaning of My teaching has been the same.
15. But where is the essence of those words? What happened to them? hidden are the writings of those Divine Messages, which were the first in this time when My Word was so abundantly spread among you. It is necessary that these teachings come to light so that tomorrow you may be able to bear witness as to what the beginning of this rallies was like. Thus you will know the date of My first teaching, its contents and that of the last, which brings you the year 1950 - the designated year with which this time of revelation is to end.
16. Today you do not yet suspect the chaos that will be in mankind after My Word is silenced, nor can you imagine the whirlwind that such an event will unleash among the nations. You must be

careful that your responsibility increases every time, because with each new time you will attain more and more enlightenment. Your heritage is already very great, and it is imperative that you share it with your fellow human beings, the needy, before you leave this earth.

17. Make your hearts sensitive so that you understand my word, because you have not yet understood it. How then will you be able to receive and grasp my word when I give it to you tomorrow through intuition?

18. Unite in truth and in Spirit and do not divide, not even in the greatest trials A single God, a single will and a single word have been with you. Therefore, in the future no different instructions will be able to appear than those which have been given to you at present.

19. Will anyone dare to disobey My will? This would mean that discord and enmity would arise in the bosom of this people; for while some would hold on to the truth, others would use false words to lead the churches away from the true way.

20. Do not become weak, people, remember at every moment that I have called you "strong. If I have not deceived your faith and proved to you that the meaning of My Word is not changeable - how could you deceive your fellow men by setting a bad example to them? It is time that you prepare what you will leave to the coming generations.

21. Many say to Me in their hearts, "Master, do you foresee that we will be unfaithful to You? How would this be possible?" And I answer to you the same thing that I said to My apostles in the Second Time: "Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation"; for you all know that there was among those One who was to betray and sell Me, and you do not know who is doing it at this time, although he calls himself My disciple.

22. My Spirit is calling you, My Voice is coming to your heart as a teacher, and forever the Spirit of your Heavenly Father will be around you, seeking you to caress you

23. I am the Highest Level that every Spirit should strive for, for whoever reaches it will know how to see all the beauty of creation and the glory of His Father's works.

24. My Word carves your hearts like a chisel, forms your souls until it has made them like My Spirit in light.

25. Remember that you are not before confused minds, but before Him who proves to you the perfection and truth of His Spirit. I have brought you closer to the tree of life, on whose branches the good fruits hang. Today is a feast in My house, many are at My table. But which of those present will turn their backs on me tomorrow? I alone know it.

26. Anyone who seeks a spiritual inheritance, come to My table, sit at My table and eat of this bread, so that when he gets up, he may feel as the owner of My peace and his Spirit may become another link in the chain of love I am forming at this time and with which I am uniting My children.

27. Come, come and knock at My doors Come near, you outcasts, eat and clothe yourselves, but follow in My footsteps. Learn the laws that were made by Me and obey them, so that you do not drink the cup of bitterness. Understand: Whoever strays from the perfect path strays from My kingdom and is in danger of finding death.

28. I give you more than what any man can need. Why? So that you may pass on to your fellow men of the many that I have entrusted to you. But spiritualize yourselves, so that not only the sufferings which your eyes see may move you, but also those which are beyond your sight, for they are not outside the range of your activity of love. Nor should your sensitivity be limited to feeling the sufferings of the beings of this world. No, you should also sense when a soul approaches you invisibly in the desire for loving help. In these cases only spiritualization will reveal to you their needs.

29. What joy will fill My Spirit when He sees the stream of life that came forth from My bosom flowing from one to another, quenching their thirst and washing them clean from their unfairness.

30. Use your life, for it is short; a year is a moment lost in the immensity of time Willingly follow the Father's purposes, and you will not waste a single one of the precious moments of the life entrusted to you.

31. I have told you that My pleasure is at an end and that you must think thoroughly so that you may understand what I am about to tell you The tolerance I had with your selfish and materialized life has reached its limit. Nevertheless, I will give you new benevolence, but this will be spiritual.

32. The book is open, it was I who opened it. Its pages will constantly show you its divine content.

33. My gaze embraces you in these moments when your prayer has reached Me. My Light has descended on your Spirit as Father, as Master and as Judge. Yes, people, for it is the day when I come to receive your offering, to ask you which is the fruit of the works you are showing Me today.

34. Your Spirit is silent, your heart stops for a short time, and your conscience dwells in your judgment.

35. I no longer regard you as little children because you are great souls who have been set by me on the way of spiritual perfection since the first time. This is why I have called you firstborn and made you confidants and heirs of My Spirit. That is why I now demand account from you and ask you what you have done with your soul and also with this body, which has been entrusted to you as an instrument. I have sent you out in this third time with the difficult mission to make known the Light of the Sixth Seal and so that the great multitudes gather around you to form My people. I have manifested Myself through the human mind to teach and equip you, and have set the year 1950 as the end of this rallies. Remain conscious of this, for this day is drawing near and you must examine yourselves in time in the light of conscience so that you may know whether or not you have used the time entrusted to you.

36. I have granted you the grace of communion with the spiritual world of light, that it may make your day of work easier, and have sent Elijah before you to prepare the way and encourage you in the trials. I have sent the angel of peace to you so that you may feel his influence that protects you against the threat of wars and unleashed forces of nature.

37. I speak to you as a Father; but seek Me not as a judge. I love you and have long waited for you; but do not forget that My judgment upon the universe will be unrelenting and that you are to be united in Me to carry the Master's word everywhere.

38. If you seek peace and happiness and if you want to be entitled to health and well-being, realize that you will obtain these gifts of grace only if you love your neighbor, forgive those who offend you, and share your bread with the needy - that inexhaustible bread of the Spirit which I have given you in abundance

39. Be spirits of peace in these times of war, where your prayer should be like a mantle of brotherhood that spreads over the whole world

40. I look upon the earth reddened with the blood of men and on men who do not cease with their crimes. Draw My peace upon the world, for otherwise My righteousness will be done from nation to nation, and you too will have to answer to Me because of your lack of charity.

41. I do not want to see you before Me as accused, I want to see you always as My children, for whom My Father's love is always ready to help. I have created you for the glory of My Spirit and that you may be refreshed in Me.

42. I do not stop myself from seeing your transgressions, nor will I look upon your sin. I want to see in you the purpose of correction and the spiritual zeal within My work.

43. Learn to love Me spiritually as I love you and wipe away your stains of shame through My forgiveness. If this life in the valley of tears is a banishment for you, weep and bring relief to your pain with Me, take courage because your soul is purifying itself. Bear your cross with patience and devotion, and let the flame of faith and hope shine in your heart.

44. Look around you and contemplate humanity orphaned by peace. But forgive if the consequences of war should be felt among you.

45. I bless those who have withstood the trials I have sent them, I bless those who have worked in My vineyard. I bless the hands that have healed the sick and the men and women who have morally renewed themselves. I bless the sick who have blessed Me in the midst of their pain and all those who attribute the benefits they have received to My loving care. But I bless not only the one who loves or acknowledges Me, I bless all My children with the same love.

46. It is My Will that you eliminate all fanaticism and also all that is useless in your religious worship, for I want to find in your Spirit the true sanctuary for My Divinity

47. Lay My healing balm in the sick; but if, with all your inner preparation and charity, you cannot heal some of them, leave the matter to Me and I will stand for it I tell you: If any one of My disciples were to attain perfect spiritualization, he would be like Jesus, who with his gaze, voice, will or touch healed the sick and raised the dead.

48. Disciples, just as I came down to receive the fruit of this people, so will I collect the harvest and the tribute from the whole universe, from all forces of nature, from all kingdoms, from all worlds and dwellings, from all beings known and unknown to men, from the most perfect to the most remote from perfection On all I pour out My light and let them feel My presence.

49. Mankind lives spiritually in the Third Age. But everyone who does not know what "third time" means is to study and delve into my word, which gives you great revelations; although much of what you still have to learn to understand you will not get to know in this life, because your intelligence is not sufficient to grasp it. When you enter the spiritual life, I will give you new revelations.

50. In this moment I am speaking to the nations of the earth. All have My light; with it they are to reflect that they have dared to dispose of life as if they were the owners of it. Verily I tell you, your destruction and your pain has caused deep remorse among many and has awakened to the light millions of people who seek Me and call on Me, and from them a cry of lament rises up to Me asking: "Father, will the war not end around 1945 and will You not dry our tears and bring us peace?"

### **Prophecy, received on January 1, 1945**

51. Here I am present among you, O seven nations! Seven heads you have risen before Me in the world!

52. ENGLAND: I enlighten you. My righteousness will yet afflict you severely; but I give you strength, touch your heart and tell you: your ambitions will be crushed, your riches will be taken away from you, and they will be given to no one.

53. GERMANY: I am at this moment haunting your pride and saying to you: prepare yourself, for your seed will not perish. For new lands you have asked Me, but men have interfered in My high councils. I bend your neck and say to you Take My strength and trust in Me, and I will save you. But if you will not trust in Me and surrender to your pride, you will fall and be slave to the world. But this is not my will, because it is the time when I overthrow the masters and free the slaves and captives. Take my light and rise.

54. RUSSIA: My Spirit sees everything. The world will not be yours. It will be I who will rule over all of you. You will not be able to erase My name, because Christ who speaks to you will reign over all men.

55. Free yourself from materialism and prepare yourself for a new life, because if this does not happen, I will break your arrogance I am handing over My light to you.

56. ITALY: You are no longer the Lord as in the past times; today mockery, servitude and war have destroyed you. As a result of your degeneration you are now undergoing a great purification. But I tell you: renew yourself, remove your fanaticism and idolatry, and recognize Me as the Lord of Lords. I will pour out new inspirations and light on you. Take My healing balm and forgive one another.

57. FRANCE: You bring your pain before Me. Your lamentation reaches My high throne. I receive you. Before you rose to the Lord, now you show Me only the chains you carry with you. You have neither watched nor prayed. You have given yourself over to the pleasures of the flesh, and the dragon has made you prey. But I will save you, because the lamentation of your wives and the weeping of the children penetrates to Me. You want to save yourself, and I give you My hand, but truly I say to you: watch, pray and forgive!

58. UNITED STATES: in this moment I receive you too. I look at your heart - it is not of stone, but of metal, of gold. I see your brain of metal hardened. I find no love with you, discover no spiritualization. I see only megalomania, ambition and greed.

59. Continue, but I ask you when will My Seed take deep root with you? When will you pull down your "Golden Calf" and your "Tower of Babel" to erect the true temple of the Lord instead? I touch your consciences, from the first to the last, and forgive you. I enlighten you, so that in the highest hour, when the trial reaches its climax, your mind may not be confused, but think with clarity and remember that I come before you.

60. I give you light, power and authority. Do not interfere with my high councils because if you should not obey my orders or should cross the border I draw, pain, destruction, fire, pestilence and death will come upon you.

61. JAPAN: I receive you and speak to you. I have entered your sanctuary and have contemplated everything. You do not want to be last, you have always wanted to be first, but truly, I tell you: this

seed is not pleasing before Me. It is necessary that you drink the cup of suffering so that your heart may be purified. It is necessary that your language mixes with other languages. It is necessary for the world to approach you. When the world is prepared and pure, it will bring you the seed that I will give it, for I see no one prepared.

62. I do not see with you the seed of My divinity. But I will pave the way. Soon there will be a chaos of ideas in the universe, a confusion of sciences, opinions and theories; and after this chaos the light will come to you.

63. I prepare you all and forgive you and make sure that you take the right way. When the time is fixed and peace comes to the nations, do not resist, do not interfere in My high councils, nor oppose My will. When the nations have made peace, do not betray them, for then I will bring My judgment upon you.

64. Seven nations! Seven heads! The Father has received you. Before you, under your rule, is the world. You are responsible to Me for it!

65. May the light of the "Book of the Seven Seals" be in each of the nations, so that men may prepare themselves as it is My will.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 128

1. I bring you my word, which is a ladder that leads into my kingdom. When you realize what I teach you, you will awaken to a new life. Everyone who wants to perfect himself will find the way to it. My voice calls you because you are all My beloved children.
2. Come to Me and possess My kingdom. Come, you children and youth, for I am pleased to listen to your petitions. You single women, I am the chaste husband who wants to accompany you; beloved men, belong to Me. All of you I see defeated by the trials, but I want to raise you up again from them. Do not be surprised that I seek you out for this. Have you not seen how love is reflected in My caring? Nor have you seen how the Mother cries out of love for mankind? The cup you all drink is very bitter, but it purifies you, because these tears you shed are like the essences Magdalene poured out when she anointed the feet of Jesus. Now, as then, I forgive you your sins.
3. You go through the world encountering wickedness and must pass over it without defiling yourselves. But my power supports you so that you do not fall, for without it you would become weak. Be wise, watch, pray, and you will be invincible.
4. I see mankind spiritually poor, because the power it has gained is material. Compared with the spiritual, the material works are small; these will not make the soul immortal. Only the merits acquired in the fight for good will give eternal life to it and make it strong.
5. The proud man believes to possess strength, although the afflictions remind him at every step that he is not sovereign, that his "greatness" is deceptive. Use the strength I give you to do good.
6. Do not doubt my words. I bring you a seed of faith so that you may grow it and through it learn to appreciate My wonders. I have put in your Spirit the light of conscience so that you may know the laws I have given you and through them guide your soul and body. In My teaching you will find health, peace and joy. This is why I have told you that whoever tastes of this bread will never be hungry again.
7. I show Myself to you so that you may recognize Me and later pass on the knowledge I am giving you at present as an inheritance.
8. You live in the present and do not know what I have determined for your future. I am preparing great legions of spirit beings who will dwell on earth and bring with them a delicate mission, and you must know that many of you will be the parents of those creatures in whom my messengers will be incarnated. Your duty is to prepare yourselves inwardly so that you may know how to receive and guide them.
9. The earth is prepared by Me and as pure as I created it. If something bad exists on it, this is man's work. How much evil you have created through your sin, humanity, even if someone could say that you are not responsible for what happened in former times. But I answer you: Your soul has inhabited the earth already at other times, it has been absent and has desecrated the earth. Do you know who you are? How much effort you must make to make amends to mankind for all that you have denied it.
10. When ye are weary, lean on the rod of prayer, for by it ye shall recover strength. As you hear My word, you will rise to higher regions from where you will feel My presence. Understand: To fulfill My law, it is not enough to uplift the soul by means of prayer - you must also do works of love and mercy.
11. The time is already drawing near when this rallies will be over. But always be aware that my Spirit will not depart from you.
12. When I cease to manifest myself in this form, this will be the sign that the period of armament has ended. I will seal up the minds of those who have served Me and will give them a rest in the great period of work and will give a reward to those who have been obedient servants in My vineyard. To them I will leave the peace of My Spirit. But they will continue to be instruments of a higher revelation.
13. Just as "The Word" did not become flesh after it had been in Jesus, so this rallies of My Spirit through man will not be repeated. Only My light will continue to radiate from infinity to guide you spiritually on the true path.

14. Pay attention to this light, and you will not stray from the right way. Observe my laws, then faith and trust in your spiritual gifts will be very great. Understand what the powers of Mary, Jesus and Elijah are, for I have given you a share in them.

15. Be joyful in following My decrees, which is not a sacrifice but rather a joy for your Spirit Be like little children at their father's side, trusting and hoping in Him.

16. I have seen this people praying for mankind, loving them and being inspired by the love of the Master. Your pain is also great, but it is He who will unite you and make you a real family. I will comfort you during your whole life journey until you reach the land of promise.

17. The peace you hope for will come, and it will be as great as the pain has been The union (of all Spirit communities) will also come, but before that I will send announcements to you, announcing the nearness of the time when these prophecies will come true.

18. Welcome, you who have crossed the threshold of a new age. You have heard the ringing of the soothing bell and have gathered at the voice of its call because you have realized that it is the voice of your Father that invites you to listen to Him. This desire and this obedience caused My voice, when it reached your heart, to be recognized by you.

19. Since you do not know the length of time you have been given in life on earth, it is necessary that you set out from this moment on, for however far your life's journey is, it will always be full of incentives to reach the goal. In each time a mystery has unravelled before your eyes. In this third time, where my word becomes spiritual fruit to nourish you, I will reveal to you what is kept for your Spirit. My Word pours out on the spiritually humble and the intellectually simple people because it is like a stream of crystal clear water that has not been stained with the impurities it encounters on its way as it runs through the mind and from the mind to the heart and from there to the Spirit.

20. In this time I have not entered the dust of the world. Only My Spirit is found in the inner temple, which exists in the deepest part of your being, where I leave the trace of My steps. You who have sat down at your master's table know the taste of this bread, this wine and these fruits, so that you never fall prey to deception.

21. I met your soul sick, but I placed Myself before her and told her: "I am the Way; I offer you My help; I am the Way; I am the Way; I am the Way Judge by My words, and you will reach the land you seek."

22. When you still had no idea about spiritual life, you blasphemed God when you felt desperate and wished to die to rest - as you thought - without knowing that rest as you imagine it does not exist, for the Spirit finds perfect happiness only in activity. Inactivity is egoistic, and egoism belongs to the flesh, not to the Spirit. Only the body finds rest when the last breath of life goes out in it. Spiritualize yourself, O people, that you may see the face of your Master, who smiles to you full of tenderness and peace.

23. Like a seed that multiplies and spreads, so will My teaching spread over mankind to save them Not only those who hear Me will be saved, but also those who were not destined to hear this Word.

24. On this people I have poured out spiritual gifts which will make fertile tomorrow the fields where love, concord and peace will germinate; for My seed will be carried by My messengers into the far country, into the provinces and into the cities

25. I have visited you in your cell, since you were prisoners of materialism, selfishness and sin. But I have set you free that you may bring this Good News to the hearts. Never will you be able to depart from Me. You are the tender leaves on the mighty tree of life, you are branches or shoots. Through your soul flows the sap of the tree. This is the covenant that unites you with Me and that can never be destroyed. The tree is the family, in it the father, the mother and the children are united forever. In it all the children of the Lord must recognize each other as brothers and sisters: Brothers and sisters not only out of principle or because of their origin, but through love.

26. The symbol of this tree was the cross on which you nailed me.

27. Here is the Master to sweeten your path with His Word; for those who once felt peace on this path hardly move away from it or fall back into the errors of their past lives, where the whirlwinds whipped them. My Word, which is always full of new teachings and revelations, enliven you so that you do not stop, nor retreat.

28. All the time I tell you to make use of the time in which I give you My teachings with My Word, because when the hour of My farewell comes, you will no longer hear this "nightingale" beat.

29. I want the "first" to be good teachers of the "last. Recognize that great spirits will come among them, who - after they have gone through the crucible of suffering - will embrace my spiritual work with great love and with my teaching in their hearts and my encouragement in their spirit will begin their fight among men.

30. Let Me teach you, prepare you and test you so that you may become strong and your faith be true. I will use you as instruments of My will and will accomplish many works through your mediation. Through your lips I will speak to the multitudes of men, and among them I will choose those who will follow Me in this time.

31. Be filled with charity, feel the tragedy of mankind, understand their trials and their atonement, so that you may pray and watch over them Remember that the Master does not abandon you in your times of crisis so that you, as My disciples, do the same to your fellow men.

32. Do you think that you are indispensable for My message to reach the hearts of your fellow men? No, people, but you must fulfill the mission I have entrusted to you and for the accomplishment of which I give you all that is necessary. Do you know what those who have nothing to offer you today can do for you tomorrow?

33. A great purification weighs on mankind and you can feel My righteousness even in the air you breathe But this very cup of suffering will morally and spiritually transform mankind.

34. Strive for your renewal, and no longer be little children in the face of My teaching, so that you may gradually become disciples, not only because of what you understand, but because of what you put into practice

35. Rest in the shade of this tree, O weary wayfarers, and when you have recovered your strength, become guardians of the tree and tend it. This care and this love for its preservation will be like water that makes the earth fertile and refreshing. Then you will cause the branches to grow, so that the shade will become expansive and many in need will find refuge under it. There will come multitudes of people with a desire for health and spiritual peace, and you should then be prepared, because on this tree they will find fruits that they could not find in any other place.

36. From your Spirit let prayer for world peace and for enlightenment rise for the people who rule the nations, because you are not to be hard-hearted and difficult of mind so that my work does not come to a standstill. I am currently planting and spreading My "trees" in many regions to save the straying hearts. These "trees" have the task to eliminate the (religious) fanaticism and idolatry of the people.

37. Again I say to you: I am the way; go no longer on dangerous paths.

38. All these communities will form together the obstacle that Elijah will present to his Lord. But you who have the commission to watch over these communities, keep your ears open to hear My word, which will be the light with which you shall straighten the crooked paths.

39. Verily I tell you that you have Me very near in the essence of My Word and you also have My "spiritual world" with you through their support, their protection and their counsels My mercy strengthens you so that you do not become discouraged on the way, for the mission you have received in this time is very delicate. But I leave you equipped with the necessary spiritual gifts so that you can make progress.

40. Carry your cross not as a burden but as a blessing.

41. Be with you My mercy as Father and My teaching as Master Feel My warmth and peace and I assure you that at the end of My teaching your faith will be greater and you will have more courage to face the struggle.

42. My Word will be a shield in your hearts and a sword on your lips But know how to use it right both in battle and in peace.

43. Here is your savior. Have you not sought me with difficulty in all ways? Have you not called on me with hymns and psalms that I may save you? Well, here I am, though I have come in a form you did not expect. But the form that is not new, let not the form that is new alienate you. Rather strive to seek the essence of My teaching, and you will be convinced that this tone with which I speak to you,

this love which My words pour over you, and this wisdom which shines in every one of My teachings, is a language which your Spirit understands.

44. Use the light of My Word and free yourselves with it because for a long time you have been occupied only with earthly things and have become guardians of earthly goods, not taking into account that the soul is destined to return to its ancient homeland and that you have to prepare the provisions and the walking staff to help you on its journey

45. Men strive for immortality in the world and try to achieve it through material works, because earthly glory - even if it is temporary - stings in the eyes, and they forget the glory of the Spirit because they doubt the existence of that life It is the lack of faith and the absence of spiritualization that has put a veil of skepticism before the eyes of men.

46. If this mankind had faith in My Word, would carry Me in their hearts, they would always have present that sentence of Mine which I once said to the multitudes who listened to Me: "Verily, I say to you, even if you only give a glass of water, it will not be without reward".

47. But men think: If they give something and get nothing in return, they preserve what they possess by keeping it for themselves.

48. Now I tell you that there is a perfect balance in My righteousness so that you never fear to give away anything of what you possess. Do you see those men who gather and accumulate treasures and do not let anyone share in their possessions? Those people carry their dead Spirit within them.

49. On the other hand, those who, until the last breath of their existence, have dedicated themselves to the task of giving their neighbor everything they possess, until they saw themselves in their last hour alone, abandoned and poor - these have always been led by the light of faith, which has shown them in the distance the nearness of the "Promised Land," where my love awaits them, to give them compensation for all their works.

50. Verily I say to you, with the powerful of today it will come to an end to make way for those who will be great and strong, powerful and wise because of love and mercy towards their neighbor.

51. Disciples, take My word as another proof of My love for you Feel My healing balm in your body and soul. But if your conscience tells you that your pain is a consequence of your sin, banish it from your being, for in My teaching you will find the strength to overcome the weakness of your flesh. Come all to me so that I give you the strength to achieve your spiritual liberation.

52. Let the children come to Me. Let the youth come near Me. Men and women - the one in the best age and the other in old age come to Me, I want to enjoy your presence, want to hear your voice calling Me Father.

53. Sinners, weep with your Master, so that your tears may purify you But your weeping shall be like the repentance of Magdalene, so that your love may come to Me as the prayer of that repentant sinner.

54. Overcome your arrogance so that you may become humble to your brothers and sisters. Humility is victory, vanity is defeat, even if you judge these things differently in the world.

55. What can you be proud of if nothing on earth is yours? I did not make you heirs in this world. I entrusted them to you in the same way as the landowner does with his workers: he divides among them the responsibility of tilling and tending the fields, and then brings in the harvest and gives to each his due share.

56. Take from the earth what you need, rejoice and delight in all that it gives you in good things. But never go so far as to look at your earthly life as if it were the perfect home of the Spirit, nor consider what you possess in the world your greatest treasure.

57. The earth is not spotted; it is blessed and pure. It is men who have stained their heart. If the earth had sinned, I would have already destroyed it and sent you to another world to dwell there; but I find no blemish on it. That is why I tell you that it is mankind in which you should work - for its renewal - so that it may bring you peace, prosperity, love, abundance and true progress anew.

58. See with how much patience I am teaching you so that you too may have patience when you teach your fellow men, and whenever a needy knocks at your doors, you never deny him your presence nor receive him with aversion What could your hands offer him if there is no love in your heart? I tell you, if anyone feels fatigue, it is because he has no true spiritualization. On the other

hand, he who always finds himself ready to give, has managed to raise his feelings above the selfishness of the flesh.

59. At times I withhold My mercy from you so that you may be urged to think of those from whom you also withdraw it But I never disown you because what I have once given you is yours.

60. Do you think that you have received many disappointments from men? This happened when you expected something from them and when you had nothing to offer them. But now that you are gradually discarding this material interest and your selfishness, now that you know that it is I who watch over you, even though the world has nothing to offer you, you can no longer speak of ingratitude, disappointments, or deceit. You are to close your eyes and your heart to every human wretchedness and open them only to serve your fellow men with true mercy and love.

61. Those who make you suffer most are those who can help you most to progress spiritually. Encourage the longing for spiritual progress, eliminate the monotony and routine of your life. Do you not find My rallies through the human mind highly significant? Are you not aware of the value of all the spiritual gifts I have granted you?

62. It is I who receive the ingratitude of all; I who love you and give you everything yet - have you ever heard that I am disappointed in you? never, My children. who can know you better than I to disappoint Me, knowing that you will love Me and come to the dead of My Kingdom? If I were to think as you think now, it would be as if I were demanding from you the blood I shed at another time as man. But I tell you that that blood was that for you, which paved the way for your upward development.

63. It is necessary that you understand your task so that you can carry it out, as it is your duty. Remember: Whenever you deeply feel the pain of a neighbor, make it your own and bring it before me in prayer, you become a real intercessor and mediator between God and your fellow men. I will place him who still has to live in the world and also him who has to part from it on your path of life because you will be able to awaken the longing for renewal in him who continues his way on earth, and in him who soon sets out for the spiritual sphere, you will be able to point to the way that leads him to the light. I have given you spiritual gifts so that you use them for the good of your fellow men and for your own good, but not so that you hide them out of fear of the world, and also not so that you show them off and even boast about them. Exercise mercy in such a way that the ignorant, the needy and the innocent feel the desire within themselves to possess also your gifts in the desire to serve their neighbor as well. Then you are to instruct them and reveal to them that every creature carries within itself gifts of the Divine Spirit.

64. No one should presume to cause offence with teachings that my work has not revealed to him, for they would be the cause of my teaching being persecuted, and you would therefore have to answer to my justice. Speak of my truth without ever changing it. Never keep silent out of fear, for verily I tell you that if you should keep silent, the stones would speak. Think that the structure of your planet is made of rock and that from its interior a booming sound would burst forth to tell of the time of justice. Do not wait for this testimony, rather speak for yourselves. But let this voice come from your heart, for in it your Spirit will speak.

65. People, I have come to sweeten your existence, to give you the bread of eternal life. Make Me your confidant, and I will put My Peace in you.

66. It gives me joy to give you My Word in this time, as I gave it to you in the Second Time: a simple word so that you may understand it and when you hear it, you fill your hearts with courage and virtues See how its divine essence has captured your Spirit and has been balm on your wounds, so that tomorrow you too may heal your fellow men by letting them hear My word.

67. When you prepare yourselves spiritually, you will see miracles, you will be healed, and your fellow men will receive rewards and benefits.

68. Great afflictions are coming upon mankind, and you shall be prophet and bulwark. Pray, work, and the forces of nature will pass over you without leaving a mark on you. Lift up your intercession, and I promise you that a cloak of love and protection will protect your loved ones. I demand of you neither repentance exercises nor sacrifices. To be pleasing to me, it is enough to lift up your Spirit, and I will flood you with peace. Love one another, and I will bless you.

69. I have not asked you to go into far-off places to spread My teaching; this time has not yet come. but the moment will come when you will move with your loved ones to other places where you will settle down and continue to be the tireless sowers of the precious seeds I have entrusted to you

70. My people will be sought by people of different races and creeds, and it is necessary that My disciples show them the shortest way to come to Me by teaching them to love one another

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 129

1. From my kingdom I come to man's home and seek the lamp of his faith. I have knocked on every heart to recognize in everyone the good will to come running to my call. In some I found a sanctuary, illuminated by the flame of a lamp, in others only darkness. Some are pure places where I can enter, others are defiled, and they must first purify themselves to receive me. But I bless them all with the same love.
2. He who knocks at your doors does not come with royal garments, though he is a king. He comes in the robes of a wanderer and in search of an inn. whenever I see you awake, alert and expecting Me, My Word pours out in you like an inexhaustible stream to make your hearts fruitful This heart that beats within you is a suitable soil to sow the divine seed. Your Spirit is the temple of divinity, it is My home. Your conscience is the interpreter of My Voice of Justice and the support of My Scepter. All these powers tell you that you are not independent, but that you come from an omnipotent being to whom you must submit your will, since It is perfect.
3. The Father approaches His children to obtain from them their merits as the best harvest, and not only the tears of your sufferings; for it is not they whom I store in My granaries Almost always your weeping is the fruit of your disobedience to my law. Only seldom do you weep out of love or out of remorse.
4. Hardened I have found your heart in this time. But if I chiselled My law in the First Time in stone - why should I not stamp it in this time in the rock of your heart? There I will show you the power of My Word and write not only a leaf, but a book that contains secrets of My hidden wisdom, which only I can reveal.
5. I speak to you as Father and as Master; but when I speak to you as Judge, fear My Justice, but do not flee from it, for even this voice is a friend, and when it calls you to account, it does so because it loves you So I show myself before your eyes so that you can get to know me. How could you achieve this if I were to live eternally hidden behind a veil of mystery? Understand that I felt the need to reveal Me gradually before your Spirit so that you may finally see Me in all My glory. If, at the beginning of your spiritual development, I had shown myself to your Spirit in all My greatness - what would you have seen, felt or understood? Nothing! If you had felt close to Me, you would have perceived an infinite emptiness, or in striving to comprehend the deep truth, you would have found your mind incapable and your Spirit too weak. Today again I draw aside the veil of My mystery a little so that you may know your God better.
6. Who is blind so that he cannot see Me? Who is insensitive so that he cannot feel Me? I have been preparing you for a long time to hear Me in this form, which is like: To see my face, while at the same time I prepare you for coming times in which you must know more about me. So when you long for light, when you are hungry and thirsty for truth, listen to Me with all your senses and soul powers, and you will see Me. Do not get used to this word as something commonplace, nor do you fall into the routine of a worship ritual. Do not take My teaching as some material ideology, and do not make use of it to profit from the good faith or the physical or mental sufferings of your fellow men.
7. The time of understanding has come for you, the moment of enlightenment has come, and not far away is the time when you should set out to let this light shine in other hearts. I give you sensitivity and give you knowledge so that you may fulfill your spiritual mission. All of you are able to give a light-filled advice to the needy to dry the tears of him who cries. I have given you a precious healing balm in abundance, which shall not be wasted for one day. Pain has purified you so that you can develop your spiritual gifts. Do not defile yourselves anew with sin. Your lips and your heart were also purified - some to become a fountain of charity and good feelings, and others to express the pure, the sublime.
8. Here is My teaching, clear, transparent like the water you use to quench your thirst I am turning your heart into a well so that it may gather this water and you may see to the bottom because of its transparency, which is as if you were seeing My Spirit free from any form or veiling.
9. Listen to me, disciples, for all wisdom proceeds from me. I come to you with words and works to surprise you in your sleep. But truly, I tell you, before I come to a people or a heart, I send to it a

messenger or a forerunner so that it may recognize and receive me at my arrival. Now ask yourselves at which of my arrivals you were really prepared to receive me.

10. The prophets of the first days, who announced the coming of the Master, were mocked, persecuted, and stoned in the cities. Elijah, who in those days spoke through the mouth of an inspired and righteous man named Roque Rojas, preached "in the wilderness", and very few heard his voice.

11. When you look at the wrestling of Moses in those first days, you will likewise see the low faith, the lack of armament in the decisive moments. Remember: When Moses commanded his people for the night of deliverance that no one should sleep, and that they should spend the night hours standing in prayer, with sandals on and the walking staff in their hands, there were many who abandoned themselves to sleep, and when they awoke, the people had already departed. And when Moses left the people alone to pray on Mount Sinai, on his return he found the great multitude devoted to the idolatrous cult; they had completely forgotten the announcements of their leader and prophet concerning the promises of Jehovah.

12. I never wanted to meet you unprepared, or to surprise you, sinning or sleeping in the womb of the world and of the flesh. This is why I have sent you My messengers before to let My voice reach you, starting from the most humble hut to the most splendid abode. I had seven great prophets born among the same people to announce to them the coming of the Savior of the world - seven men who were brothers of that people and possessed their blood and language. In them I put My voice so that they would be like a beacon of hope for the poor and oppressed, and a prophecy of justice for the proud, the wicked, the unjust.

13. When the promised one came to his people, very few followed him, only those who were hungry and thirsty for justice. But those who received many honors, who were full of vanity and striving for power and felt that the index finger of My righteousness pointed at them, these were the ones who prepared the cross for the Son of God.

14. You shall bring the good news to mankind that they are already living in the time of the Holy Spirit, this time announced by great signs in nature, to open the eyes of scientists to the truth, to make the sinner's heart repent and to make the world think. But this humanity - without wanting to interpret these voices (of natural events) in their true sense - when it could not attribute everything to material causes, it succumbed to superstitious fears. That is why my word came across hearts in this time, which are rocks, with which a new passion began for me.

15. The light that My Spirit poured out on you in this time is the blood that Jesus shed on the Cross for mankind. As a preliminary symbol of these revelations, in the First Time you sacrificed lambs and marked with their blood the doors of your houses. The blood is life, the sacrifice is love. Love is the light of the Spirit. This has always been your characteristic or mark.

16. O people who have followed this voice - never forget that the love of the Lord has marked you for a great mission. This divine sign is My kiss of love, is protective power, weapon and shield.

17. The life you are crossing today is a greater desert than the one Israel crossed in the First Times. But if you do not lack love and faith in passing through it, there will be no lack, nor hunger or thirst. There will be manna and water, oases and joys in the journey of life. Those who do not flee from the hot sand, nor retreat from their enemies, nor become tired on the long journey, will soon feel that they are coming to the Promised Land. But those who seek comfort, pleasure and the means to grow up along the way will stop along the way and delay their arrival at the gates of the city. The way is upward development, the desert is a test of faith and a baring for the Spirit.

18. Do not make this way a path to your liking, do not seek to conform My law and My work to your life, habits, and passions. You must conform yourselves to My law.

19. Sometimes you cannot understand why I love you so much, why I forgive all your transgressions. Then I show you your neighbors to do to them what the Master has done to you.

20. Who can doubt the goodness of My teachings at this time? I have said to men as once: "Love one another," to children: "Honor your parents," to men: "Respect the woman," to parents: "Set a good example to your children. That is not darkness. My seed brings peace, love, unity. With it you stop that atonement which passed from parents to children from the earliest times - a sorrowful reparation, which has been the seed which you have sown and reaped again and again. It is

necessary that every transgression be washed away, and verily, I say to you, no transgression escapes My righteousness. A year, a century, and even an age may pass over it, but the time of judgment will come.

21. Love purity, live in accordance with the law, which conscience shows you. Use these times of teaching to put into practice what you have learned. Do not sleep while others cry, do not get used to the news of war. Remember that these messages are full of sobs, laments and fears. Understand that these reports that come to you are cries of pain from your brothers and sisters. It would be better for you if, on the basis of My Word, you would feel the pain of those people, and be inspired to pray for them with compassion and earn merit so that they may find peace and the war may not take your nation by surprise, and then, while you are drinking a very bitter cup, you would cry out: "Now I understand what those nations have been through!

22. What would become of this people whom I have brought together if I did not teach them with words of justice, truth and love? do you not believe in My word of this time because I am bringing it to your ears through My children?

23. If you killed the prophets of the First Times in the streets and later subjected My apostles to martyrdom, I tell you that it is also death that you cause to these voices if the word that comes from their lips is not believed Are you so enslaved by your material senses that you do not feel the divine essence of this Word? Remember that I told you: "The tree is recognized by its fruit.

24. I am preparing you for the time when you will no longer hear My Word, because then men will call you the people without God, the people without a house of God, because you will not have splendid church buildings to worship Me, nor solemn rituals to celebrate, nor seek Me in effigies. But I will leave you a book as a testament, which will be your protective shield in the trials and the way on which you direct your steps. These words, which you hear today through the voice bearer, will flow out of the Scriptures tomorrow so that you may refresh yourselves again in them and they will be heard by the crowds of people who will come at this time.

25. Despise not that which is written down in other times, for you would be fanatical. Do not be dominated by passion and learn to respect your brethren who at other times with their love, faith, and even with their blood wrote pages of that book in which are written the names and example of those who have borne witness to my truth.

26. Do you love Me and know Me? Do you love Mary, your Heavenly Mother? For among those pages of the book there is one written with the blood of your Savior and with the tears of Mary, the one who contains in her bosom the maternal love of God.

27. If you want the new generations to respect the Third Testament, you respect the earlier Testaments.

28. The great plagues will shake the world, and then people will pay attention to the new book of revelation, which they will find firm as a rock, engraved in the hearts of a people.

29. Understand My word correctly. I have spoken much about My absence and My farewell to you. But understand that I have spoken to you figuratively. I will then indeed no longer speak to you in this form, but can you imagine that I can move away from one of you when I am the life of your Spirit and dwell in him forever? Will you be able to stop hearing the voice of your Father within your being? Never, if you know how to prepare yourselves.

30. You are moving towards this goal, for this purpose I came to prepare you through these rallies. If you are prepared, you will hear My voice pure and clear; if you are not, you will be confused and will be able to give nothing but testimony. What then will you hand over, of what will you speak after the parting of My word?

31. I want - without you straying away from a natural and simple life and without you getting into a state that could be considered out of the ordinary, that you remain always prepared and that you keep spiritualization in your hearts, so that at any moment when you are called, you may be ready to fulfil your mission

32. I have told you that in 1950 I will gather the 144,000 marked ones on earth. But no one knows at which point on earth I will let those be born who are still in the spiritual so that they fulfill my mission.

33. Your destiny is in me, for I am the resurrection and the life. Later you will come together again in the spiritual home and from there you will complete your work.

34. Spiritualize the exercise of your assignment. The year 1950 is already approaching, and you are not to remain unprepared. I want to see you eagerly fulfill your mission, but not fanatically. Use the time that is light and redemption for the soul.

35. Although mankind has come a long way, it still remains spiritually separated. Has a different truth been revealed to each people? No, the truth is one.

36. The spiritual division of men is due to the fact that some took one branch and others another. There is only one tree, but its branches are many. But men have not wanted to understand my teachings in this way, and the disputes separate them and deepen their differences of opinion. Everyone believes to possess the truth, everyone feels right. But I say to you: As long as you taste the fruit of a single branch and misjudge that of the others, you will not come to the realization that all fruits come from the divine tree, the totality of which represents the absolute truth.

37. When I speak to you of these truths, think not that the Master means the outward cults of the various religions, but the fundamental principle on which each of them is based.

38. A great storm is now making itself felt. Its gusts of wind, when shaking the tree, will cause its various fruits to fall down, and they will be tasted by those who had not known them before. Thereupon they will say: "How misguided and blind we were when we - induced by our fanaticism - rejected all the fruits that our fellow men offered us, just because they were unknown to us!

39. A part of My light is in every group of people, in every community. Therefore no one boasts of possessing the whole truth. Understand, then, if you want to advance further to the nature of the Eternal, if you want to get further than where you have come, if you want to know more about me and about yourselves, then you must first unite the knowledge of the one with that of the other, and likewise with all the others. Then a clear and very bright light will shine out of this harmony, which you have been searching for in the world without having found it.

40. "Love one another," this is my principle, my highest commandment for men, without distinction of creeds or religion.

41. Approach one another through the fulfillment of this highest commandment, and you shall find Me present in each of you.

42. Be attentive observers, and you will realize that the struggle of ideas, creeds and religions is already beginning. The result of your human conflicts will lead you step by step into this new battle.

43. Alas, if only men were receptive to when always my light approaches them - how much pain and confusion would they save themselves! But they do not yet understand how to send themselves to receive peace. They seek only to prepare themselves for war, or at least for defense.

44. After I have announced all this and warned you - could you still fall into dismay like some ignorant man when the time of battle has come?

45. Send yourselves for peace, for harmony, for reconciliation and brotherhood.

46. You will see the great religions attacking each other, the confused crowds of people fleeing in wild flight. At that hour this people shall have full knowledge of its task, it shall be free from prejudice, from stains or errors, to reach out its hand full of mercy to the needy for peace, comfort, light and health.

47. Renew your life, spiritualize your works, study My Word, because in it I give you the taste of all the fruits of the divine tree, so that when your fellow men offer you the fruits they possess and which they have cultivated, knowing the taste of the fruit I have given you, you may accept its fruit with love if you find it pure, or reject it with kindness if you do not find it pure.

48. The Spirit has a higher sense that enables him to discover what is true, pure, perfect. But it is necessary for this gift to develop so as not to fall into error, that is, that you feed on unhealthy teachings and reject what is really food for your Spirit.

49. I will give you My teaching; but first lay down your grief with Me, weep at the Master's heart, recover, and when you have soothed your grief, when the tears have dried on your cheeks, lift your spirit so that My teaching may come upon it; I will give you My teaching

50. I will not see hunger or thirst in any of My disciples; I will see you satisfied to have eaten and drunk at My table. Only in this way will you be able to do in this world works worthy of Me. Do not forget that every day that passes brings nearer the one of My farewell, and whoever does not make use of this time of teaching will later feel like an orphan.

51. It was not by chance that brought you into my presence. My voice called you on the way of life, and My mercy led you. Now you know that you have come to know the task I have sent you to earth to fulfill. In My words you have learned what your origin and what your destination is. You have received the revelation that you are part of a people that received the manna of the Spirit in three stages.

52. When you translate into the spiritual all that happened in the people of Israel in the first two epochs, you will know that the same thing has happened in you in the present time.

53. The life of that people, its history, is a teaching for all mankind, it is a parable, a book whose stone foundations were the law which I revealed to you in Sinai. Its content preserves the voice of the prophets, the development of a people, its struggles, its victories and its defeats, its joys and its bitterness. Also in it is the perfect work of Christ among men and the mission of those who followed Him.

54. Today that book opens before your Spirit, and you see new rays of light breaking out of it, because what was not understood in those times has been explained to you today. Today your Spirit can knock at the gates of the beyond in the desire for wisdom. Today your spiritual ability allows you to come closer to the Master so that He may show you the new lessons of His Divine Secrets.

55. My people, though there is peace in the glory of My Spirit, I cannot refrain from sending you My help, for I see you walking in the ways of the world, dragging chains of toil and imperfections with you.

56. You are on your way to cross a desert and in the midst of it I have made palm trees grow so that you may find shade and rest From the barren rock of your world I have caused an inexhaustible spring to gush forth so that you may drink from it and have no more thirst. Today I do not give you fields in the world to cultivate them; your fields you will find in your hearts. Some have just begun to cultivate, others are finishing a work that was begun long ago, and still others are reaping the fruit of their sowing.

57. The fathers of families should not make the excuse that they have many children, that their time is devoted only to the acquisition of daily bread, and that therefore they cannot think of doing good to others.

58. Men should not tell Me that they feel incapable of teaching My law To all of you I say that there are more than enough occasions in your life's journey where you can sow My seed without wasting your time and without neglecting your duties.

59. Serve Me, and I will serve you

60. Do not let your heart be disappointed when you sow love in your children or in your fellow men and reap only pain from them You know exactly what Christ sowed in the world and what He reaped. But He knew that the harvest does not take place in the world, but in heaven when the time comes. You too, disciples, when you emulate the Master in patience, do not seek rewards or rewards on earth, but rather wait until the hour of your bliss in the hereafter.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 130

(Rallies on Holy Thursday of the Holy Week)

1. The world is deeply moved by the memory of My Passion On this afternoon when you remember those events and when My divine ray comes down to give inner peace to the souls of men, Jesus sees your emotion.
2. You who love Me and offer your life as apostles to Me, who offer the crystal clear water of your love to the thirsty rabbi, feel that in truth the Spirit of the Master is among you.
3. Now is the time for the Spirit of Truth to reign and for religious fanaticism to be removed from the hearts of men.
4. At this moment My Spirit feels a very great joy because I am among My disciples to whom I offer the wine at My table of love - not the wine of the grape, which will never cease to be the juice of the vine - but My own spiritual life
5. The time has passed when I told you to remember the Holy Communion by taking bread and wine in remembrance of Me Today I teach your Spirit to feed on the meaning of My teaching of love and to renounce all symbolism.  
. I do not try to remind you of sufferings belonging to another epoch of time, and yet you weep at My teaching, but this weeping is to be done out of repentance.
7. The world is a cup full of bitterness; but Christ, "TheWord" of the Father, comes full of love and continues the teaching of unlimited charity which I have given to men. In this time I show you the path you must follow to attain redemption from your sins. But I do not want you to carry only Christ in your thoughts, but that you bear witness to the truth of His teaching through works of love.
8. See how on this day many of My children mistakenly symbolize that supper where I was united for the last time with My disciples; My Word, My teaching of love has been distorted At this moment the Divine Word, in direct union with all souls, gives you His Love, as He distributed the bread among His apostles.
9. Here is Christ, the Prince of Peace, whom the crowd thought was an agitator and rebel Remember that the God-man came into the world and said: "These are My children for whom I Myself will give the last drop of My Blood". Today, My beloved children, I speak to you in a simple way. At that time I spoke to you in parables, and often you did not understand Me because you gave a wrong meaning to My words.
10. Humanity, you are infinitely loved by Me! I have come back to you, not as you heard Me in the first time, nor as you saw and heard Me in the second. Today I am giving you My teaching through a brain prepared by My Wisdom.
11. Among My people there have always been those who have a sense of spirituality as well as those who seek only material goods. In the First Age there were situations where some worshiped the "Golden Calf" while others wept for fear of Jehovah; and in the Second Age there was among My apostles one who wanted to receive from Me the authority to turn stones into gold, using as an excuse that it would be good to give money to the poor who were hungry. Then I told him, "Giving money to people would cause them to no longer appreciate it, since it is easy to get it. And I added: "He who follows Me shall be poor like his Master. That is why I also humbly bowed down to wash the feet of My disciples, telling them: "Never think of yourselves as the first, but as the last before the Father.
12. To you, My new disciples, I say: "Whatever you see Me doing to you, you shall do to your brothers.
13. You have prepared your hearts to receive the essence of My Word and with it the consolation, encouragement and light you need You trust in Me because you know that you receive My protection like all beings. But I have told you that you live in a time of reparation and purification and that you will still get to know pain to the highest degree.
14. The future still brings great struggles and afflictions to men, and you as part of this mankind have to suffer likewise. Only prayer and "being awake" will make suffering bearable. Many will lose their bearings in these trials, will despair and seek the solution to their suffering in other ways. But only

when they return to the path of good, peace and justice will they regain their peace of mind. And even among this people here, who have received their mark in this time, of the 144,000 marked on their foreheads - how many of them will leave Me, although they now surround the Master and hear His teaching of infinite love?

15. This is why I have come at this time to give you strength in your struggle, to show you to work for a high ideal, which is the same one I have fought for at all times - your spiritual higher development

16. Make all your spiritual gifts your own and value them highly so that you may withstand this great test. Do not give them away so that you do not feel orphaned, for you will be compelled to build up a great store of faith, spiritual strength, and courage so that you will not despair.

17. But all what I announce to you will not serve to destroy you, but to make you great, because you will find innumerable occasions to do good and to spread your activity of love. When you know how to prepare yourselves, you will forget yourselves to come to the aid of your fellow men, and you will find their soul receptive as virgin soil to receive the seeds and the beneficent rain of your works of love.

18. In this way I prepare the Spirit of My children so that, when the time comes, they may testify that all the events they experience have spoken to them about Me, that they have felt that My Spirit has been around them; I am the Spirit of My children, the Spirit of My children, the Spirit of My children

19. For I am not only word, I am action. I fight ceaselessly in the souls of my children to transform them, and I am attentive to answer your questions, to answer your calls and to rush to your aid so that you can fulfill your destiny.

20. It is the time when my light is poured out on every Spirit He who has been willing to practice My teaching has felt full of power, enlivened by a higher will, and the works he has done have given him life and strengthened his faith. He can no longer stray from the right path, even if he had to walk over thorns, because the power of his Spirit has grown and he knows how to overcome suffering to reach his ideal. Whoever has not yet begun this path of work should begin it today and should not stop. Even the least of his works is taken into consideration by Me. You will find no greater satisfaction on earth than that of coming to the aid of one of your neighbor because you feel his pain.

21. All the works I did in the Second Time to show you My teachings of active charity, you are now to repeat. You have seen that I restored sight to the blind - you can make it possible for the blind of this time, who live in the darkness of this time, to see the bright light of My teaching. Bring the paralyzed to walk, who has stopped through the lack of teaching. Bring to life the one who has died to the life of grace and spiritualization. Bring to speech the mute who cannot utter words of love and forgiveness. Everything what you want to accomplish I will grant you, because I have equipped you with gifts of inestimable value so that you can bear witness to my truth.

22. My love for mankind has been constant. Not only when I have come down to earth have I performed miracles; my work of giving love and protection to men is eternal and my teaching is likewise inexhaustible. When will you understand my struggle, when will you recognize Elijah, who works tirelessly among you?

23. Already the end of times is approaching, and I must reap the harvest. Only ripe wheat will I accept; only completed and perfect works of love will I bring into my granary. And you, as my disciples, must show me your work in this way and stand by your fellow men. In all nations there are disciples of Me, prophets, pioneers, whose spiritual gifts reveal themselves like yours. In prayer they seek the balm that heals the sick, they enter into spiritual contact with Me, seek the light that illuminates their path, and acknowledge Me as their guide and master.

24. Do not be surprised if they - without having had my rallies through the organ of man's intellect - know this teaching; for I have already told you that the soul has developed and every creature has a task to fulfil. Its soul has purified itself in pain, and as it has found no true leaders on earth, it has sought me because it knows that I stay in the spiritual and enlighten and guide all my children.

25. Here I am - ready to receive your thoughts and your heart to offer you the meaning of My Word as the true wine of eternal life, of which I tell you that whoever drinks from it will never feel thirst again

26. Do not continue to confuse My Word, which is the Bread of Life, with the cult forms which are only an image of it

27. The light of the Holy Spirit illuminates your path and fills your souls with peace. What grace will exist on earth when My people, scattered among mankind, dedicate their lives to the task of teaching their fellow men to love one another. Whenever I speak to you of unity, you must understand that I see your disunity and lack of harmony. But know that I direct this reproach to all men and to all peoples, because the seed of discord has multiplied and penetrated into all hearts.

28. Discord has imperceptibly flooded the innermost part of the life of men and has reached the point of shaking empires, nations, families, religious communities and sects. Very bitter have been the fruits that the lack of harmony among men has produced, and still they lack to taste the bitterest fruits. But it has not been my will that men would need this cup of suffering to recognize their aberration and open their eyes to the truth. For although I judge you at this moment, I never cease to be your father, and I want that reflection and repentance save you from the abyss into which you are currently plunging. Which will be the ones who let me enter their heart? Which peoples will open their doors to Me? Which will be those who do not heed the call of their conscience?

29. Pray! What can you do at this moment when I still see you small in terms of your spiritual development, when you are still weak and clumsy? Become strong through the practice of My teachings! Day by day your life offers you the opportunity to acquire merits and to perfect yourselves. Be a people who reflect the light of My Spirit in every one of their works, and I will soon send you out as humble apostles of My teaching to fulfil your mission.

30. If you think that I have left My Throne to make Myself known to you, you are in error, for this Throne you imagine does not exist. Thrones are for the vain and haughty people. Since My Spirit is infinite and omnipotent, He does not dwell in a certain place: He is everywhere, in all places, in the spiritual and in the material. Where is there to be this throne, which you ascribe to me?

31. Do not take My words as reproach because of your low understanding and recognition of the truth. I have not come to you to humiliate you by emphasizing your immaturity. On the contrary, I have come to help you to raise yourselves to the light of truth.

32. Do you think that I am not conscious of the progress and development that your beliefs and knowledge have achieved since you heard this Word? Verily, I tell you, I recognize better than you yourselves the steps you are taking in the spiritual path at this time.

33. When you came to My rallies, you did not believe in My teaching by means of the human mind because you thought that you could find Me only in the images, symbols and other objects consecrated by your religious communities. Afterwards, when you felt that My teaching moved your heart and that your soul felt My peace despite your lack of faith, you realized that a divine light was revealed through those creatures who were destined to transmit My divine message. A new faith was born in your heart, a light was kindled that taught you to understand that man could connect directly with his God. But that was not all; you still had to learn to comprehend that the human mind is not absolutely necessary for the Father to give you His teaching. Then you knew that this divine rallies through the voice bearer would be temporary, because later the time of Spirit to Spirit union would come when men would remove the materialism, fanaticism, and ignorance contained in their traditions and rites from their worship, beliefs, and cultic actions.

34. Some of you have already understood this, others live by it. But you still lack much to achieve this goal, from which you can comprehend me in my truth and the reality of my glory, and no longer by means of fantasies invented by your limited human imagination.

35. Stop giving Me a material form on a throne like those of the earth, free Me from the human form you always ascribe to Me, stop dreaming of a heaven that your human mind is not able to grasp. When you free yourselves from all this, it will be as if you broke the chains that bound you, as if a dense mist cleared and allowed you to see a horizon without limits and an infinite, radiant firmament, which at the same time is graspable for your Spirit.

36. Some say: God is in heaven, others say: God is in heaven: God dwells in the hereafter. But they know not what they say, nor do they know what they believe. Indeed I "dwell" in heaven, but not in the particular place which you have imagined: I dwell in the heavens of light, of power, of love, of truth, of justice, of bliss, of perfection.

37. I am in the beyond, yes, but beyond human sin, beyond materialism, pride, ignorance. It is only because I say to you that I "come" to you, because I come to your lowliness, because I speak to you in

a way that your senses can feel Me and your mind can understand Me, not because I come from other worlds or homes; for My Spirit is at home everywhere.

38. You have struggled and taken a long time to transform your beliefs, and still you must make more effort to reach the spiritual goal I have appointed you to, which is to know your Father, love Him, and worship Him through the Spirit. Then will you begin to sense the true glory of the Spirit, that state of exaltation, harmony, peace, and welfare, which is the true Paradise to which you are all to attain.

39. Today you open the doors of your heart and mind to the light of My teaching. By what works will you glorify Me?

40. All of you keep silence; the Spirit and also the body keep silence before Me. You bow your necks and humble yourselves. But I do not want my children to humble themselves before me. I want them to be worthy to lift up their faces and see what is mine, because I do not come in search of neither servants nor slaves; I do not seek creatures who feel themselves to be outlaws, outcast. I come to my children whom I love so much so that they, when they hear my father's voice, lift their soul on the path to their spiritual upward development.

41. But behold, I come to the house of Jacob and find only fear in him, I hope to find a feast, and there is only silence Why, My people? Because your conscience reproaches you for your wrongdoing and prevents you from feeling joy at my coming. The reason is that you have not loved each other, that you have not worked as Jesus taught you.

42. You have lacked spiritual armament to sense the shadow of pain that is lying in wait for you, and so it is necessary that your Father make himself materially audible and speak to you in your language so that you may experience that the angel of war is drawing near, that his weapons are very powerful, and that the angel of peace is sobbing to him

43. Riding on the wings of the wind, the plague is drawing nearer and nearer, and in the spiritual space there are thousands of beings floating, falling day by day in the fields of hatred and discord, whose distraction darkens your mind and heart.

44. The forces of nature are unleashed and rip scientists from their dreams; but these - obstinate in their self-importance - continue their destructive work among mankind. While you forget to pray, you do not fulfill the task the Father has entrusted to you.

45. You know very well that the task of making peace has been on your Spirit since those times when I told Jacob: "Behold, I will give you a multitude of offspring through whom all the peoples of the earth shall be blessed. Therefore you are silent before Me.

46. Will you wait until the laws of men disown you and force you to close your lips, whom I have trained to bear witness to Me?

47. Be not men of little faith. If I have chosen you, it is because I know that you will be able to serve Me and will understand how to do it.

48. On this day I tell you: If the nations want peace, I make it attainable according to their love. If they want more war, let them have it; but through it the scepter of My righteousness will fall to the earth.

49. If mankind should persecute My new disciples and seek to prevent them from healing the sick and speaking of My teaching, the strangest sicknesses will spread among men. Scientists will fall ill, the eyes of many will be closed, others will suffer confusion of thought. The gates of the hereafter will open, and legions of confused souls will devastate whole regions and turn people into possessed. Then, in the face of the impotence of science, my humble workers will set out and give proofs of their knowledge, through which many will become believers. For a long time already all this disaster was announced to you; nevertheless you remain deaf and blind. You are ungrateful.

50. Sometimes it is necessary that I speak to you in this way. But do not confuse my word of love with a whip. I love you. Come near so that you may feel my warmth. Come near Me so that you may feel the peace of My kingdom. You are the ones who have sought Me during the crossing of the "desert", you are the ones who have always chased after My promise.

51. Have you grown weary of this life? Then rest for a moment in the shade of this tree. Tell Me here your troubles and weep at My breast. When will you be with Me forever? I want to see peace already in every soul.

52. Let "the lark" now spread its wings over the whole universe so that you may feel its peace and warmth.

53. Women, it is you who, with your prayer, maintain the little peace that exists on earth, those who, as faithful guardians of the home, make sure that it does not lack the warmth of love. In this way you unite yourselves with Mary, your Mother, to break the human arrogance.

54. Men, I have made you lords on this earth so that you represent Me on it. Your Spirit is like the Father's, and your body is like the universe. Judge the perfection of your body not by its measures, but by the wonderful life that exists in it, its order and harmony. But even with the greatest perfection, the body is limited, and the time comes when it stops growing. But the intelligence and the sensations continue to develop until death stops it. But all the wisdom and experience he acquired on earth remain imprinted in the soul, which grows and unfolds for all eternity.

55. Make your home a second temple, your affections a second worship of God. If you want to love Me, love your wives and love your children, because great works, thoughts, and examples will also spring from this temple.

56. All of you are sheep of Elijah in this time. Some live in his hurdle, others are still lost. The light of the sixth seal illuminates in this time all incarnated and no longer incarnated souls. While on earth some use this law for the progress and salvation of their soul, others use it to penetrate the mysteries of science and discover new wonders. It is the profane and disobedient hands that still break the fruit from the tree of science to poison the heart of man. You are living in the sixth period of time, which mankind will travel on earth as an image of the path it must follow in eternity.

57. In the first epoch Abel embodied Me on earth, in the second Noah, in the third Jacob, Moses in the fourth, Jesus in the fifth, in the sixth, the present one, Elijah, and in the seventh the Holy Spirit will reign.

58. What have ye done with My messengers? The first fell under the stroke of his own brother, whom envy drove to it. The second was misjudged and mocked by multitudes of unbelievers and idolaters.

59. The third gave proofs of My power in his life, and received ingratitude for it, even of his own kinsmen.

60. The fourth had to break the tables of the law because of the low faith of his people, whom he loved so much.

61. The fifth - although his coming was announced - was not expected, found no faith nor love, and after giving His message of love to the world, He received from men the most ignominious death that a prophet or messenger ever suffered.

62. The sixth has come in this time in the Spirit. Nevertheless, the arrows of doubt, indifference, and mockery pursue him.

63. When the seventh seal is broken and instead of a messenger it is the Spirit of the Eternal Himself who enlightens men - who then will try to wound or kill Me?

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 131

(Easter Saturday)

1. On this day when the bells ring to announce to the world that heaven has opened to receive Christ, I tell you that for you these traditions are past Now is the time for you to gather yourselves together instead of mad talk; to remember and meditate instead of noisy joyful rallies. What would happen if the disciples of the HolySpirit were to materialize the divine teachings?
2. The Spirit is life, and therefore he will never cease to be. He must perfect himself so that he can dwell in the heights of heaven; you have developed, the proof of this is that you voluntarily turn away from the images or symbols of saints with which men try to portray me because you already understand me as HolySpirit - infinite and omnipotent - and do not want to see me limited. You have finally learned to understand that there is no better offering before your God than that of your good works.
3. Have I told you that I would rise from the dead on the third day? Then I have also symbolically spoken to you about the future events: Here I am in the Spirit at the beginning of the third time and make myself known through the human organ of the intellect and have also come to the dead - for the spiritual life. Through this rallies announced and promised at other times, you have heard that splendid garments and ceremonies are useless, that you are to provide your soul with integrity. You have already understood that it is a deception, not unnoticed by the Father, to show oneself outwardly pure and splendid without having purified the heart.
4. You can impress and even deceive man, your brother, but not me, because my piercing gaze discovers and directs everything Besides, you will experience how in this time of great spiritual light men reject everything that contains hypocrisy. I prepare you so that you do not let yourselves be taken by surprise by anyone, nor anyone beguiling your fellow men.
5. If anyone should appear and claim to be the born-again Christ, do not believe him; for when I announced to you that I would come again, I made you understand that it would be in the Spirit. If anyone should tell you I am the messenger of God - mistrust him, for the true messengers do not boast and do not trumpet the mission that I entrusted to them. They prove themselves only by their works. It comes to men to determine whether this one is a messenger of the Lord. Do you remember that I told you that the tree would be recognized by its fruits?
6. I do not forbid you to taste the "fruits of the trees", but you must be prepared to know how to distinguish the good fruit from the bad.
7. Those who love the truth, I will set up as candlesticks, so that they may illuminate the path of their fellow men
8. I have a desire for your soul, that being invisible to your eyes, for whose sake I once became man and shed My blood to teach it to fulfil its task.
9. Do not be afraid to meet people on your way who deny My presence in this form. They are blind men, who do not yet have light in their soul. At one time they also rejected Me, but when they saw My miracles, they had to proclaim that Jesus was the promised Messiah.
10. In this time you will see those who have denied Me contrite and repentant before you, without finding words to confess that this teaching has come from God
11. On this day when crowds of people are hurrying to their churches with a great rush of words to celebrate the moment when heaven opened to receive Me, I tell you that all this is only a tradition to impress the heart of men They are only rituals that today materialize My Divine Passion.
12. You should not follow this tendency and erect altars and symbols Do not make representations of sacred events, nor use special garments to distinguish yourselves, for all this is an idolatrous cult.
13. Call on Me with the heart, remember My teaching and take My examples as an example Give Me the tribute of your improvement and you will feel the gates of heaven opening to receive you.
14. Believe that just as Jesus rose from the dead on the third day, I have risen again today in the third time among men who are dead by faith and grace to teach you the beauties of spiritual life by means of the human organ of the mind

15. To the multitudes who listen to Me, I say: why do you cover yourselves with your Sunday garments and with jewels and do not rather clothe your soul with purity? I only want to see these clothes with you.
16. Avoid the false and profane representations that are made of Me and My Passion, for no one can represent Me Live My example and My teachings. Whoever acts in this way will have represented his Master on earth.
17. While some burn incense and myrrh as an offering to My Divinity, I teach you to offer Me the inner being of your heart, the fragrance of your soul It is this spiritual offering that I want from you.
18. On this morning of grace, mankind commemorates the third day when Christ rose from the dead to console His apostles and crossed the threshold of death to visit the spiritual needy. Remember that I have told you I am the great farmer or shepherd. These tasks are also assigned to you. Who but a shepherd can guide souls and direct the nations? And is the family man who tends the hearts, or a teacher who instructs the minds - are they not country men?
19. To every man is assigned a number of souls, which he shall lead or tend; and this task is not finished with physical death. The soul continues to sow, cultivate and reap in the spiritual world as well as on earth. The larger souls guide the smaller ones, and these, in turn, guide others who are still at a low level of development, while it is the Lord who guides them all to His Hurdle.
20. When I have now told you that the greater souls lead the smaller ones, I do not mean to say that these souls have been great from the beginning and that the second ones must always be small in relation to their brothers and sisters. Those who are now great are so because they have risen and developed in the fulfillment of the noble task of loving, serving and assisting those who have not yet reached that spiritual level of development, those who are still weak, those who have lost their way, and those who are suffering.
21. Those who are still small today will be great tomorrow because of their perseverance in the path of development.
22. The ladder of spiritual perfection, which Jacob saw symbolized in his prophetic dream, is the way that begins in the world and ends in heaven, that has its beginning in the material world and its end in the perfection of the spiritual life.
23. You yourselves will not leave your children, your disciples, your peoples, even with death, for the distance between one world and the other is only apparent. From the spiritual sphere you will still be able to look after, guide and care for your number, and often you will then be able to accomplish such great works as you would have thought impossible on earth.
24. Blessed is the way of your soul, which daily makes you recognize with greater clarity the love of your Father and teaches you to understand the greatness of His works.
25. Will it be possible that, after these teachings, someone continues to hope that death will deliver him from his cross, or that there is someone who fears that it will rob him of his seed?
26. Everything lives in Me, everything perpetuates itself in Me, nothing is lost
27. In this time I seek you in your homestead, for if you seek Me, I seek you also I want to speak with you, let me penetrate to the bottom of your hearts and do not try to hide neither your grief nor your transgressions from me.
28. Try to hear Me in silence, lift your Spirit to your Father, then you will soon hear My Voice speaking to you in a language which has never been heard by you and which you can still understand as if you had always heard it
29. You should not be surprised about this because you must understand that I am the "Universal Word". I speak to consciences, I speak to hearts, souls, reason and senses, I speak in all beings, my voice never falls silent.
30. Learn to hear Me and explore My lessons remember that I have told you that whoever drinks of the water of My Word will never thirst again I have poured out My Wisdom on all that exists, so that you may collect it throughout your journey of life.
31. Even if there were no religions in the world, it would be enough to concentrate on the bottom of your being to find My presence in your inner temple. I also tell you that it would be enough to observe all that life offers you to discover in it the Book of Wisdom, which continually shows you its most beautiful aspects and its deepest teachings.

32. You will then understand that it is not right for the world to go astray while carrying the right way in its heart, nor to wander in the darkness of ignorance while living in the midst of so much light

33. I have not come to judge you with the sole purpose of judging every sinner. I have come to judge you, but not without first offering you a new opportunity to free your soul from all its transgressions.

34. I call everyone, because I want to see myself surrounded by this great family, which for me is mankind, to whom I have bestowed so much kindness and tenderness to such an extent that I made myself one of its sons.

35. You who have had the opportunity to hear Me in this form should know that you have come at the right time. Neither have I come before or after the right time, nor have you arrived too late or too early. This is the time which has been promised to your Spirit since the farthest times, that he may receive in it the continuation of a teaching which in earlier times had hardly begun.

36. You could not return to me without first having tasted all the fruits of life and enjoyed all pleasures. How few beings are there who have been able to remain faithful and pure at the Father's side! They have only done His will. But you, who have repeated many times in your prayers, "Lord, your will be done, as in heaven, so also on earth" - it is a lie that you have always acted according to my will. Because you have lived according to your will, which is imperfect, you have committed such grave errors, which you now pay for with great bitterness, sickness and hardship. But you will no longer enforce your will and submit yourselves to a divine authority that directs everything with wisdom and justice. Then you will no longer commit errors and suffer for their sake.

37. Pray and seek the solitude and silence of your inner sanctuary, then in this prayer the senses and faculties which are currently still dormant within your being will come to the fore and speak to you of past teachings and future events which are now beyond the reach of your minds. Then you will experience that you have to finish a work that you left without completion in past lives. In this day and age, man begins to recognize himself spiritually. He is already standing before the gate of the sanctuary, where he will find the explanation for all the secrets that have surrounded him up to now without him being able to explain them. But woe to those who, despite my constant calling, prove to be deaf or insensitive to the voice that knocks incessantly at the doors of their hearts, because there will be weariness of life and a melancholy in them, which were previously unimaginable.

38. O women of this people, who hear My word, which touches the deepest and noblest strings of your hearts-wake for yours, keep the flame of faith burning in them, cultivate virtue, peace and brotherhood I turn to you because your heart is more receptive to My word, although your Spirit is equal to that of all men.

39. I want to make of you all the beloved disciples who learn to rectify without hurting or judging anyone - those who know how to heal a wound without making it bleed, those who know how to forgive without causing humiliation If you are so prepared, I will send you to the nations as advisers, as messengers of peace, as heralds of this Good News, as worthy disciples of Him who taught you so many things. But you must not forget that the only one who can give is the Father, and He is also the only one who can give back to the soul all that it has lost.

40. After 1950, when My rallies in this form will end, I will not leave you alone. I will continue to be present in another form, in a more delicate way, and when you are in truth watching over the teachings I have entrusted to you and spiritualizing yourselves, you will feel My presence even closer to you. When you have faith, you will see Me with your spiritual eyes, and when you unite as brothers and sisters in My work, men will flock to you as they have rushed in this time in which I have made myself known through voice bearers.

41. No one will be able to pluck this seed out of your heart, for it will pass from one generation to another.

42. There will be struggle: The wicked and the hypocrites will point to you and pursue you because you follow this trail. But nothing will be able to cause this people to retreat because this seed, which was sown by me into your hearts, will rise in the moments of trial, as the word of light on the lips of your children.

43. Just as Christianity succeeded in making known My teaching of love in the times when men found it difficult to feel love for one another, so will spiritualism fight in this time in an epoch when materialism has petrified men's hearts And if in those times the word of Christ shook the life of men

to its foundations, now too this light will make the most sensitive strings of their hearts tremble. There will be periods of time in which my seed will seemingly have disappeared. But it will be successful and continue to exist in the midst of all events on earth.

44. If some succeed in hiding my truth, others will strive to make it known. If the parents are silent, the children will speak. But My word will flow over the lips of My disciples, and the testimonies will appear everywhere. But do not demand to experience the fulfillment of all that I am announcing to you at this time. Let the seed germinate first, then let the plant bring the longed-for fruit, and even after that you shall allow the fruit to ripen. Then you will experience how all My prophecies, one after the other, become reality. Some of you are zealous, some are careless; but I tell you that you must all be patient and persevering.

45. When you know what it costs to reap a fruit or a seed after you have nurtured it and cared for it, you will have true love for it. Therefore I want My seed to pass through your hands so that you may love it and give it its full value. To help you in the fulfillment of your task, I strengthen you for battle.

46. The shepherd lovingly brings the flock to the hurdle of his love, which is the bosom of the Lord for the souls.

47. Go forward, My voice tells you, do not stop on the way. Love time like a precious treasure, use it in the fulfillment of the duties of your Spirit and in those who impose your earthly duties on you. Use it in all that My law commands, and the reward you will receive will be light and peace for your Spirit.

48. For many people of this time their atonement on earth is nearing its end. You who hear these revelations and do not know whether you belong to the number of those chosen ones - use even the last moment of your existence, examine it in the light of your conscience. Examine the trials you have to go through, settle as far as possible all your debts, and with this preparation you will obtain a joyful fruit, which your soul will reap as soon as it crosses the threshold of spiritual life.

49. Think not of death, lest the unknown become a depressing obsession for you. Remember that you will live, and be certain that when you see the way of the spiritual sphere, your soul will cry out in joy and surprise: It seems to me as if I have been here before!

50. Study and interpret My teachings correctly, for if you should not do so, you would fall into fanaticism as a result of the bad rendering you give My teachers of spiritualization, and since this is the exaltation of the Spirit, it does not allow any error.

51. Live purely, humbly, simply. Fulfill everything that is just in the human sphere, as well as everything that concerns your Spirit. Remove from your life the superfluous, the artificial, the harmful, and instead refresh yourselves in all that is good in your existence.

52. The way is so even and the burden of the cross so light when you have already learned to live, so that it will seem easy for you to fulfill your duty of atonement. But for those who carry heavy burdens and drag chains through the world, it seems that it is impossible to take the way of the Lord and follow the traces He has left.

53. Know that the Master does not ask the impossible of you. I do not even tell you to change your life in a moment. Free your heart from material things, make it free from selfishness, and you will advance on the way I have marked out for you with gentleness and love.

54. These are not my servants who pretend to serve me with vain words and thereby boast with knowledge or judge the works of their fellow men. My servants, My disciples, My soldiers are those who with a pure, industrious and useful life sow My light on their way and leave a trail of virtue and examples of goodness.

55. No one is entitled to judge the actions of his fellow men, for if the one who is pure does not do it, why should the one who has stains of shame in his heart be allowed to do it?

56. I say this to you because you are always seeking to investigate your brother's seed, hoping to find fault with him, and then to show him your seed and humiliate him by telling him that your work is purer and more perfect.

57. The only judge who can weigh your works is your Father who dwells in heaven. When He appears with His scales, in His eyes will not be the greater merit of the one who understands more, but the one who has understood to be a brother of his fellow men and a child of His Lord.

58. It is necessary that My people appear among the nations and set an example of brotherhood, harmony, charity and understanding, as a soldier of peace among those who again misuse the divine teachings to quarrel, hurt each other and take their own lives

59. To My children of all associations, churches and sects I speak through their conscience. I exhort them to reconciliation and inspire them with great thoughts full of light. But it is indispensable that you know that through you I leave them a message which you must deliver to them in My name.

60. You must be humble. You must not mind being insulted. Be gentle. They will humiliate you and make you suffer. But your word, which will be my message, they will not be able to banish from their Spirit. Therefore I say to you: If some remain insensitive and deaf to your call, others will wake up from their long sleep and set out to go forward and put their lives on the right path of renewal and repentance.

61. Arm yourselves with courage, faith, and strength to face the struggle. But I call your attention to this: Do not be intimidated when you speak to one of your fellow men because you see him well dressed or because he is addressed as prince, lord or minister.

62. Take an example from Paul and Peter, who raised their voices before those whom the world called lords. They were great in Spirit, and yet they boasted to no one that they were masters; rather, they declared that they were servants. Follow their example and bear witness to My truth through the love of your works.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 132

1. Be welcome, you who gradually feel within yourselves the flame of love for your Master Be welcome, you who seek to sweeten your life with the caress of My Word. Welcome also you who doubt My Presence, for I will free you from your doubt and it will give way to My love. Welcome also you who come here with a sorrowful heart because I will give you the consolation you need. My love embraces you all.
2. When you see how I receive you, you tell Me from the bottom of your heart: "Lord, I have been expecting you, I have already longed for your coming, as well as your loving word;" I have been waiting for you for a long time - Do you seek the Kingdom of God? I will bring you to him step by step until you reach the highest level of perfection. Many who have preceded you on earth are already reaching that sublimity. It is the Spirits of Light, the messengers or messengers of God, who invisibly come to men to bring them messages and inspirations.
3. O disciples, strive for the advancement of the Spirit, and you will learn to solve all those problems which you consider impossible to solve, even though they are within the range of your possibilities. If you are blessed with such high gifts, why do you want me to do everything for you? Remember that you must come to Me through your merits, efforts and even sacrifices. I show you the way to progress on the way to reach the goal.
4. See, My word is like a good seed. Sometimes it falls on hard earth, under stones and thorns: it is materialism, the indifference of hearts, in which My teaching cannot germinate. Sometimes a plant just begins to bloom when an unclean hand comes and cuts it off. This happens when the heart lets itself be guided by bad passions. When the seed falls into fertile soil, it germinates in time, blossoms and starts to bud, the perennial plant rises higher every day and gives abundant fruit.
5. You sometimes ask yourselves, "Why does the Master - instead of choosing His servants and disciples - not take all of us who are all His children?" and I answer you: I choose those with whom it is the right time, as with ripe seeds. To the others I leave some more time until they reach full maturity so that I can serve them. The Master acts like a good fisherman who boards his boat at the early hour, casts his net where he knows that there are overabundant fish, and when he has caught it full of fish, he allows the useless little fish to slip through the net to select the larger ones. I am the fisherman of souls who lays out His net to catch your hearts in it. How many who were caught in My nets of love returned to the sea of their restlessness and passions! They cannot yet belong to the chosen ones who follow Me loyally and renunciationally. But they will come to it later.
6. I try to make my voice audible in all souls, but the materialism of men only allows them to hear the voice of the world and the flesh. Nevertheless, there are some who hear Me, and these are the afflicted, the needy, the sick, the despised, those whom the world no longer needs and has fallen into oblivion because they have nothing more to give. They hear me very well because they know that they can only expect something from me. What can my voice, my word, mean to him who finds everything in the world that he desires? This one sees only his material happiness, and when he hears my call sometime, he says to me too, as he would say to a beggar, "Today I have nothing to give you, come back tomorrow! But who knows this "tomorrow"? Who can know how long it will be before another call is made to him? It can be on the morrow, just as it is possible in another existence. Blessed is he who forgets his suffering over the pain of others.
7. Pray, realize that now is the time when My justice and My light has shaken up all dark powers This is a difficult and perilous time, because even the beings who dwell in darkness will pose among you as beings of light to seduce you, to confuse you. I give you my light so that you do not stray from the way, nor let yourselves be deceived by those who abuse my name.
8. The seducers are not only invisible beings; you also find them incarnated in men who speak to you of teachings that pretend to be light, but which are contrary to my teachings. You are not to listen to these. My word is recognized by its high spirituality, its meaning and divine "taste. Whosoever succeeds in getting to know the "taste" of my word and becoming familiar with it falls into no error. I have conceded to you the right to explore and fathom my word, so that you may get to know it from the bottom up.

9. Since I am watching over you like the shepherd who tends his sheep, when I cast out My nets to save your souls from the troubled waves of the ocean, you in turn should pray for your fellow men, then your prayer will spread over mankind like a mantle of peace
10. You now understand that I have divided My divine revelation into three great epochs.
11. It was in the spiritual childhood of mankind when the Father gave her the law and promised her a Messiah who would open the gate to a new age.
12. The Messiah was Christ, who came to men when they were in "spiritual youth. He taught men a higher form of fulfilling the law which they had previously received from the Father and did not know how to fulfill. The "Word of God" spoke through the lips of Jesus, which is why I tell you that through the love teaching of the perfect Master, the world continued to hear the voice and commandment of their Father.
13. Jesus, for his part, offered to send men the Spirit of Truth to make them understand all that they had not understood from his teaching.
14. Now then, dearly beloved people, this simple and humble word which you are presently hearing is the voice of the Spirit of Truth, is the spiritual light of God which is pouring into your being to open your eyes to the New Age. This light, which is beginning to make you understand with clarity all the revelations of your Master, is the light of your Father, the HolySpirit, which surprises mankind at a greater height of spiritual development, that is, as it approaches adulthood to understand the revelations of God.
15. In all that this light reveals to you, you shall receive the teaching of the Father, because "The Word" is in Me, and the HolySpirit is My own Wisdom.
16. This form of rallies through human voice-bearers is only the introduction to the true spiritual union of men with their Creator and Lord, when, filled with the Spirit of Truth, you speak with your Father from spirit to spirit.
17. To those who do not yet believe in my rallies at this time, I say: Do not deny that the master is again in touch with men, for he promised to come back to you, and none of the divine promises have remained unfulfilled. Nor must you depart from your Father when you say that it is impossible to have dialogue with Him. In truth, I tell you that the Lord has always been in touch with men in various forms according to their spiritual maturity.
18. This new age, because it is that of spiritualization, will be called that of the Holy Spirit, because it will be enlightened by the divine light that explains everything and teaches you to understand everything.
19. The new age has already begun and will never end, for the climax of this age will be married to eternity.
20. Do you not yet suspect the greatness and wonders which the time of light promises you? Do you not rejoice at the thought that the time is already near, when the world escapes its darkness and opens its eyes to the new day?
21. The confused circumstances will come to an end, the deceitfulness will disappear, the mysteries will be unraveled, and a radiant but at the same time sweet and mild light - because it is that of the Divine Spirit - will tell men who have long sought, doubted and tormented themselves: Here is the truth.
22. Understand that Christ interpreted the law of the Father, and that the teaching of the Master is illuminated by the light of the same Father whom you call the HolySpirit.
23. To attain this light, lift up your thoughts, allow the Spirit to be free, open your hearts, for I will pour out a stream of blessings on you.
24. You men who only today have come to the light of My Word: open your needy hands and take the bread and wine of My teaching.
25. The trials have passed over all; in some they have been short but violent, in others they have been prolonged and bitter: moments, hours, days and years of pain shall be past for you, and peace shall return to your hearts. From My Spirit to yours flow My balm, My power and My light.
26. Let My Radiance envelop you so that you may forget here grief, sorrow, misery and tears It is now time for you to discover the treasure that you carry hidden within you and to stop being pariahs in the world.

27. People, do not fear, for I will not give you orders or responsibilities until you have gained the peace, strength of soul and health you lack. As soon as you feel strong, your heart will thank Me and at the same time ask for a place in My vineyard.

28. "Ask and it will be given to you" I say to the sick, the needy of peace, the poor, those who hunger and thirst for justice, the widows, the orphans, those who have no loving person in the world, in short, to all who drink the cup of bitterness. But do not promise me anything for my good deeds. Allow that I flood you with My love, but you have full freedom to follow Me or to turn away from Me. Whoever follows Me or not, I leave this to the gratitude of your heart, your understanding, your conscience.

29. It is not a command I give you, but you too must not impose conditions on me to follow me.

30. What you are to remember is this, that to every one who renews himself, who lives a righteous life and puts a spark of virtue in his works, the most precious treasures of the Spirit are at your disposal, such as peace, health and the light of wisdom

31. If you are obedient and gentle, you have nothing to fear. In Me you will see only love, justice and goodness without limits.

32. Your fear will be justified if you walk away from the right way. But then you will have to fear the consequences of your imperfect deeds.

33. There is someone among you who says to me, "Lord, why have you called me, although you know that I have a very hard heart that has never felt charity for anyone? to him I tell him not to worry, for My Power is great and makes crystal-clear water gush even from rocks

34. Persevere in listening to My Word, it is the only thing I ask of you. Then - when you think least of it - the darkness of your mind will dissolve so that the Light can penetrate; and this heart, which is like a dead man in his coffin, will rise to life, feeling and loving, as befits every child of God.

35. Learn to pray, your Master tells you. I will speak to you in your quiet chamber. I will speak to My sick and anoint them and make them feel the consolation of My divine healing balm. I will grant you what you have been waiting for a long time.

36. Learn to speak to the physician of the doctors, O blessed sick people, for you still have to call Me often tomorrow when you are healthy again and other sick people are entrusted to you

37. Always have faith so that the miracle may come true, and earn merits so that you may always be worthy of what you ask.

38. What merits can a sick man acquire who is incapable of every fight? His merits can be many and great if he knows how to arm himself with patience and devotion, if he knows how to be humble towards the divine will and can bless me in the midst of his pain, because his example will enlighten many hearts that dwell in darkness, that despair and surrender to vice or think of death when a trial overtakes them. When these people meet on their way an example of faith, humility and hope, which springs from a heart that also suffers much because it bears a very heavy cross, they will feel that their heart has been touched by a ray of light. And so it really is, since they were not able to hear the voice of their own conscience, they had to receive the light of conscience that another fellow man sent to them through his example and faith.

39. Surrender not yourselves defeated, never declare yourselves defeated, never bow down to the burden of your sufferings. Always have the burning lamp of your faith before your eyes. This faith and your love will save you.

40. Men who suffer privations and miseries in silence, who have to drink the cup of humiliation day after day, I bless your steps. Yesterday you were masters and now you are servants; before, festive garments covered you, and now poverty envelops you. You dwell in a wretched corner from where you remember your past, and there you secretly shed your tears so that neither your wife nor your children will see you cry. You feel cowardice in those moments and do not want to make your loved ones despair. I alone know this sorrow, I alone know how to dry these tears. To all of you I will speak and teach, because all this pain that you have accumulated inwardly, I can remove and leave in your heart only that blessed light of experience. I assure you that I will bring forth the best Masters from those who have suffered most.

41. You must know My Word so that you may be healed and rise to true life, O you who are dead in heart and Spirit!

42. Pain has poured out all its contents into the world and is felt in a thousand forms.

43. In what terrible haste do you live, mankind! How laboriously do you knead the dough for the daily bread! Therefore men use themselves up before their time, women age prematurely, girls wither away in full bloom, and children become emotionless in their tender age.

44. An epoch of pain, bitterness, and trials is this time in which you now live. Nevertheless, I want you to find peace, that you reach harmony, that you reject pain. For this I appear in Spirit and send you My Word, which is a dew of consolation, healing and peace on your soul.

45. Hear My Word which is the resurrection and the life In Him you will win back faith, health and joy to fight and to live.

46. I give you the love which is in Me and which never exhausts itself you are part of Myself and I nourish you, My beneficent shadow covers you forever as Father I have taught you to take the first steps in the fulfilment of your mission You are at the foot of the mountain of perfection, ascend from there upward. My Spirit is on the summit and awaits your return. Humanity will follow your steps. I call on them, I speak to the family man who is appointed as My deputy and has the task of guiding the souls entrusted to him; I also speak to him who is a ruler, so that everyone may act within My laws and fulfill his task by overcoming the trials of this time.

47. From the beginning of times I have built the home, consisting of the man and the woman, and have poured out wisdom and love on it I have put a cross on both of them and a perfect purpose. The foundations of this home are love, mutual understanding. Leadership is given to the man, reverence and obedience to the woman. In both of them I have placed precious gifts so that they may perfect themselves. And it is not My will that this blessed institution be misjudged or profaned. Despite the storms that rage and threaten everywhere - be vigilant and defend these principles. Build the future of mankind on solid foundations. I, who am present in your actions, will then bless you and multiply your seed.

48. If your soul is not able to comprehend great ideas or inspirations, pray, prepare yourselves, and I will enlighten you.

49. All the commissions I give you are of great importance and responsibility While I entrust to some the guardianship of children, I make others spiritual leaders of a great number of people or rulers over a numerous people. Blessed is he who rises above the earthly to seek power and light with me, for he will be in union with me, and I will support him in all his trials during the fulfillment of his mission.

50. Feel My warmth as Father, hear Me and understand Me. Let not those who hear Me for the first time think that this man through whom I give you My Word wants to make you believe that he is the Lord, the Master. No, your eyes do not see Me, but your Spirit receives Me, and in your heart you feel My presence. I speak to you from infinity and it is the sweet echo of My Voice that you hear through these lips prepared by Me so that you may hear My Holy Word.

51. For why are these rallies? in another time I promised you to come again I announced that my coming would be when wars would be unleashed, when the corruption of men would have reached its climax, and when plagues would have spread on earth. I also made it known that my coming would be in the Spirit. The time of my coming has already come, the time of my presence among you is this, where wars shake the whole earth, the homes are destroyed, the virtues are trampled underfoot and the law is falsified. Therefore many ask themselves when they recognize all this: "When will Christ, our Savior, come? They do not know that I am already in the world and am preparing the seed that will bring them the light and peace. I have hardly begun to fulfill My promise.

52. I have come anew to the humble, the poor and the ignorant, but who are hungry and thirsty for justice, love and truth. And when this simple and unknown people recognized that someone had turned his attention to them and that this someone was their master, they set out - driven by a very great inner power - in search of My word. It came sad, tired and sick - in My presence it found the balm for all its evils. He came repentant of his sins, his stains and vices, but when he felt the caress that My forgiveness gives him, a firm resolution of renewal, of correction, arose in him. It felt that its Spirit lacked works worthy of its Father, and it received teachings to do great works and miracles.

53. The human and spiritual life were mysteries which their little knowledge could not fathom. While it listened to Me here, it learned the truth about all created things. If in that time the Israelite people

expected the coming of the Messiah as that of a mighty king, warlike and strong in earthly things, who would give them back their freedom, give them weapons to defeat and humiliate their oppressors, and then shower them with earthly goods to make them the greatest and most powerful people on earth - so in that time this people did not come here so that I might make them rich in the world, nor that I might make them great and lord over others. These here have come to me to find truth, redemption and peace. I have likewise granted them the material goods, but this has been done as an addition.

54. The bread of the poor in this time, though it is so bitter, is not so much as that which the mighty, the great lords, the kings, eat.

55. Men, return to me, begin to pray as I taught you, so that you may feel the peace of my coming. Pray spiritually before Me and feel the sentences I taught you, which are: "Our Father who is in heaven, hallowed be Thy name. Your kingdom come." How many times have you uttered these words, which are an imploring request for My coming, without understanding what they say, what they contain, and therefore without feeling them. Christ taught you to pray by raising your thoughts to the Heavenly Father, without any image or cult form coming between the Father and the child. Since when have you forgotten these instructions?

56. O my new people Israel! I entrust this work to you as if it were a tree. Today it is still tender, tomorrow it will be mighty. It is destined to give shade and fruit to the tired and sick pilgrim. But if you, who come from the provinces and districts, from the mountains and from villages in the desire for its fruits, do not care for it, this tree will wither, its fruits will fall down, and it will give no more shade. The day will come when you will return to it because you will feel hungry and tired of life, but when you come to the place where the tree was, you will find no trace of it because you did not know how to care for it, because you were content to eat of its fruits until you satisfied your hunger, and then you turned your back on it. This tree grows in the heart of My children. Its fruits are love and mercy, your trust and gratitude will be the best watering you can give your tree to live, grow and bear fruit.

57. So here I am in the midst of this humility, that is why I have not turned to the great ones (of this world), because they would try to please Me by offering Me treasures of the earth. Remember that at that time Jesus did not even have a hut in the world to be born in. It was a simple grotto that gave Him shelter, and straw served Him as a store. "My kingdom is not of this world," I told you later, and I proved it to you from My birth. A simple tunic covered My body, which was wetted many times by the tears of sinners, of those who suffered much; and the faith of those who touched it caused real miracles on them.

58. Today, when I come to you in the Spirit, I tell you that the mantle that covers Me and with which I cover you is the only one of My Love Come to Me and dry your tears on this blessed mantle, for over your faith a new miracle will shine, that of your salvation.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 133

1. Be welcome, my beloved ones, who come together to hear my word. Here is the master of humanity. Now I make myself known through these voice bearers, as I spoke to the nations through the mouth of the prophets at another time.
2. Do you find among men something greater than that which your God has revealed to you? - No. Then why do you follow misleading paths although I have set before you a straight path? I alone can reveal to you what have been secrets for you. Who else can mediate in the counsel of God? Only My Divine Light could reveal to you that your present life has been granted to you to expiate past transgressions that your heart does not know. With this bitter cup you atone for mistakes to purify your soul and to achieve upward development.
3. Do not forget that your existence is not limited to your material body. Therefore, when it ceases to live, your soul does not die. Have you forgotten that the soul is a seed of eternity?
4. Neither limit Me in the form of Jesus. If you want to remember Me or think about My appearance as man, do so by remembering My teachings, My works. Understand me as infinite; recognize the first proof of love which I gave you when I made myself similar to you, so that through the exercise of the virtues you would become similar to my divinity by emulating my example. I speak to you in this way only because you are already able to understand me.
5. I am all Spirit, but in all My works I am present. If you seek Me in everything that surrounds you on earth - in the air, in space, in the light - you will see Me there. If you seek My presence in the most insignificant of creations - in the leaf of a tree moved by the breath of air, or in the fragrance of a flower -, you will find Me there; you will discover there the trace of love with which the Creator seals all His works. Many wondrous things your science has discovered and created, but man has not made everything alone, because I put in him the basic concepts of life. The foundation of everything lies in My Father's love. Spirit is by means of the human mind a mirror, which reflects the light and the power of the Godhead. The higher the Spirit and the more developed the mind is, the greater revelations it will reflect. If your science has brought you very bitter fruits today, it is because you have directed this light only on the path of free will (or arbitrariness).
6. Have I not told you that you are stray sheep? This is the reason why I follow you, to bring you back. When you return to My hurdle on the true way, the harmony between you and the Father will cause you to give true fruits of life to mankind. Why should you always go on crooked ways, though the voice of your inner judge never tires of speaking to you? Why should you not embrace the good when your soul - always, whenever you do a good deed - is overflowing with joy?
7. Mankind, never have I wanted you to be lost. It is unjust that you have this idea of Me, that you think that I have created beings who must inevitably be lost, that I have assigned this destiny to the children of God. Understand that your destiny is another - it is to live forever - and not just a few, but all, because you are all My children. When I came down to the world and became man, it was to show you by the examples of that sacrifice the fulfillment of the mission ordered by My Divinity. I tell you that this blood was shed to mark out the path for the restoration of all My children, and that if anyone should fail to obtain this beneficence, I alone would become man again for this alone and give My blood to save it.
8. There is no justice that is as perfect as mine. If today you complain that innocent people are condemned and that, on the other hand, there are some guilty ones, without the justice of the world having punished them, do not worry, but do not judge them. Remember that everything has its limits, that nothing remains hidden from me, and that besides, everything has an end on earth. Go ahead, my children, do not stop, but walk on the way that my law has laid out for you. Tell me that you love me, but not with words, but with deeds, with works of love for your fellow men. Do not erect material altars to Me to worship Me. But if you need an altar to inspire you, consider this wonderful nature that surrounds you and love Me in it; in this way you will come to Me.
9. Beloved disciples, whenever you approach Me, prepared in soul and body, you will receive My strength and consolation, your sorrow will give way and you will enjoy milk and honey. Lay down with Me everything that oppresses your heart, and I will dispose in your life as it is My will. I want all of

you to fight, that no one slackens, that you are eager and work with devotion and obedience, because now is the time of fulfillment and reparation, and your tools of labor will only attain splendor after the labor struggle.

10. Mankind awaits My new disciples; but if you, who are My workers, abandon the seed and the implements of the field for fear of the opinion of the world, what will become of this mankind? Have you not felt the responsibility for your mission? Your conscience never deceives you, and it will always tell you whether you have fulfilled your duty. This restlessness that you experience is a sign that you have not obeyed my commandments.

11. I have given you the gift of peace, and you have not sown it in the hearts of your fellow men. You have not exerted any influence with your thoughts and prayers to ease the pain of the nations at war. Do not be like blind men who guide other blind men; remember that I have told you that you are the light of the world. Your mission will not be difficult if you have love for it. If you show me good intentions, I will stand by you. It will not be necessary for you to seek the sick, but you will be desired. I will bring them to you, and in this way you will be able to fulfill this blessed task of consolation. Those who come to you will be prepared by Me, so that you will not encounter hard hearts and say to Me, "How hard is the task You have given me, Father, and how hard are the fields I work. I have arranged everything so that you work with love and perfect yourselves.

12. I have chosen you to entrust this task to you because you love Me and have shown Me your humility and devotion. But I do not want - after I have used you as mediators to pour out my mercy on the needy - that you feel superior to your fellow men and deny me.

13. To uplift your soul, you must renounce the superfluous pleasures of this world. My way is narrow, and it is necessary to watch and pray. But if you love Me in truth, it will not be a sacrifice for you to part with these human wretchedness. I have made your cross light and have illuminated those who surround you so that they may be no obstacles in your way.

14. Tomorrow there will be a war of teachings and ideas. Many of your fellow men, weary of false promises, will come to you in search of truth, and if you are not prepared, the presence of those men will intimidate you.

15. Fight for the salvation of men and use this time, because 1950 is already approaching, and I will then no longer speak through the voice bearers. Many of you will serve me before that year and others after it. After that year, you who have transmitted my word will no longer fall into rapture, and you who let the "spiritual world" (protective spirits) announce itself to you in the present time, will obey its inspirations and feel protected in every moment. I will be with all my children so that you continue to make my teachings known to men. In that time your enemies will seek to destroy you and erect obstacles to the unfolding of My work. If you then disagree, you will feel weakened. But many of those persecutors will, when they learn the meaning of My teaching, acknowledge Me, convert and bring My teachings to other nations and countries.

16. I want you to bring this light to all My children, the little ones and the mighty ones, that you may strive for their souls who groan and show them the way, and that you, who have been uneducated, may know how to interpret My will before the world.

17. Everyone is in the place which I have instructed him. Do not blaspheme against those whom I have placed before you as my mouthpieces, as those responsible for the multitudes of men, rather help them with your good thoughts. If I have chosen them to give them an important commission, pray for them, so that they may accomplish their difficult task.

18. You who have suffered the trials that have hardened your hearts can now understand him who suffers, and can enter the secret chamber - which is the human heart - and discover the suffering or evil that oppresses him to comfort him.

19. Understand Me, people, and remember: if I have made My Word materially audible, it is only because I love you and want you to know My desire that you love one another

20. Reach out your hands as proof of friendship, but do it with sincerity. How will you be brothers and sisters if you have not understood how to be friends?

21. If you want the Father to be among you, you must learn to live as brothers and sisters. If you take this step on the path of fraternity, your victory will be rewarded by the Spirit to Spirit union. Many spiritual gifts have I granted you, and I announce them to you: If you are united in will and thought, I

will grant you that you may connect yourselves by inspiration with your brothers and sisters who live beyond your world.

22. My work is of light, My truth is clear, which is why I tell you that no one can walk in darkness and claim that I am there.

23. Back then, when I lived among you as a man, it often happened that in the nights when everyone was resting, people were always looking for me and secretly came to me, fearing to be discovered. They sought me out because they had pangs of conscience, because they had shouted against me and aroused annoyance while I was speaking to the crowds, and their pangs of conscience were stronger when they realized that My Word had left a gift of peace and light in their hearts and I had poured My healing balm into their bodies.

24. With their heads bowed, they came to Me and said to Me: "Master, forgive us, we have realized that truth is in Your Word;" they said: "forgive us, we have realized that truth is in Your Word - I answered them, "If you have discovered that I speak only the truth - why do you hide yourselves? Do you not go out into the open to receive the rays of the sun when it appears, and when were you ashamed of it?"

25. He who loves the truth never hides it, nor denies it, nor is ashamed of it.

26. I tell you this because I see that many come secretly to hear Me, but lie about where they have gone, hiding what they have heard, sometimes even denying that they have been with Me; I am not afraid of you, I am not afraid of you; I am afraid of you; I am afraid of you; I am afraid of you Of what are you ashamed?

27. It is necessary that you learn to speak of My work and My word in such a way that you do not give any cause to be mocked or pointed at you You must also be sincere so that when you bear witness about Me, you do so with words that express that they come from the heart. This is the seed that always blossoms because it has truth content, which touches the heart and reaches the soul.

28. My divine message, when I put it in you, must be transformed into brotherly message. But for this to impress and move the materialistic and skeptical heart of today's people, it must be permeated by the truth which I have revealed to you. If you hide or conceal anything, you will not have given a full testimony of what My revelation was in the Third Age, and as a result you will not be believed.

29. I have proved to you that the bandage of darkness can be taken away from the ignorant or blinded without harming them, without offending them, insulting them, or wounding them, and so I want you to do the same. I have proved it to you myself that love, forgiveness, patience and forbearance have more power than harshness, condemnation or the use of force.

30. Keep this lesson, disciples, and do not forget that if you rightly want to call yourselves brothers of your neighbor, you must possess much goodness and virtues to let these flow into them. I promise you that when the light of brotherhood shines on earth, I will make my presence palpable in a powerful way.

31. The Spirit of one who knows how to prepare himself becomes enraptured when he contemplates the spiritual teachings inspired by the Master's word. The soil of your heart has not been barren, and soon the wheat will bear fruit.

32. My light has torn apart the dense darkness of your ignorance, your heart has been touched to love me and your mind has been enlightened to understand my revelation This light has made you see the glory of life, the perfections of creation, the wonders of nature and the wisdom with which every fate has been foretold.

33. Sometimes you tell Me: "Master, easy is it to learn Your lesson, but difficult to put it into practice". - As a result, the Master encourages you and with His Love He inspires confidence in you. Then He puts tests on you in your daily life, in the area of your coping ability. And so you begin to practice the teachings of the Master unnoticed. Understanding, faith and love are all you need to go on this path.

34. Remember: When you came into my presence, and before I required of you that you immediately begin the fulfillment of any task, I allowed you to listen to me so that you may be sated by my word, which is wisdom and power, balm and peace. I first made you seek My truth until you found it, I

made you investigate My work and penetrate into it as far as you wanted; just as I told Thomas to put his fingers into the wound at My side so that he could believe. Only in this way will you be able to stand firm and persevere in the struggle that awaits you.

35. I made you hear My word innumerable times and in My teachings made you feel like disciples. My divinity has manifested itself and I have allowed My "spiritual world" to give evidence of its presence by doing miracles among you.

36. When you understand and see rightly all that I have granted you, you will be convinced that you have no more hunger and desire for proofs and miracles

37. You have seen miracles being realized in yourselves or in your brothers and sisters, and it was these miracles that have kindled the flame of your faith and have built in your hearts an altar of love.

38. You have all these things so that you may exercise My teaching with the purity and exaltation which you now understand

39. Today you constantly ask Me questions, tomorrow you will be those who answer the questions that your fellow men ask you

40. Difficult and beautiful is the task which I entrust to you It is the cross of love under which you will collapse and which will then raise you up again with its power.

41. Who can go through this life without carrying a cross? And who is the one who carries it and does not collapse, at times exhausted by his burden?

42. Do not forget that I, your Messiah, your Redeemer, also had My Cross on earth and had to collapse several times under its weight but truly, I tell you that flesh can be bent and collapse under the weight of pain, exhaustion and agony; but the Spirit will not be defeated because after every fall he will rise higher, in every lament he will bless his destiny and even in death he will rise to the light of true life

43. Christ did not spurn to take up His cross. By carrying it on His shoulders to Golgotha and breathing out His life on it, He gave you the greatest example of humility, and after that He was at the right hand of the Father.

44. That cross was the pen with which I wrote My Passion in the hearts of men.

45. O people to whom I have entrusted the mission to be light and salvation for mankind You are disciples of the Three Times, who now, in the Third, will become Master.

46. Today you are united and form churches, multitudes and groups; tomorrow you will go on different ways to witness and teach My teaching But spiritually you will not be far apart.

47. Even if you should be separated by seas and wide lands, your hearts will beat close together, united by the ideal to accomplish your mission

48. The union of this people will come after 1950, and the joy of the Father will be very great when He sees the fertilization of the seed which He bred with His Word, which was like fertilizing dew, and which the people received from 1866 to 1950

49. The time is already approaching, people, when you must offer the first fruits of your mission to your Father Jehovah at the foot of the new Mount Sinai.

50. In that blessed hour I want you to show the Father that unity which you lost in past times and which I have so much asked you for in the present. Do not come to Him with fanaticism or idolatry in your hearts and the fruit of deceit in your hands.

51. How could he who worships idols discover his error when he meets you, as you too worship similar objects?

52. My caring love makes all fields fruitful, that the seed of spiritualization may fall upon them.

53. Fear not your destiny, people. In this your missionary task there is no bondage, neither is this "hurdle" (spiritual community) a prison, nor are the missions I have entrusted to you chains.

54. Blessed are those who take refuge in this ark with faith and good will, for they will be saved from the temptations of this time, they will be strong, for in their pain they will have the balm of salvation, in their wretchedness they will have the treasure of this work, and if ingratitude and slander persecutes them, they will have the consolation of My Word of love.

55. I do not demand superhuman sacrifices from you. I have not required the man to cease to be a man to follow Me, nor have I required the woman to cease to be so to fulfill a spiritual task. I did not separate the husband from his companion, nor did I remove her from her husband so that she could

serve Me, nor did I tell the parents that they would leave their children or that they would give up their work to be able to follow Me.

56. I have made both one and the other understand, when I made them workers in this vineyard, that in order to be My servants they do not cease to be man, and that they must therefore understand to give to God what is God's and to the world what is its due.

57. I am only telling you not to miss any of the opportunities I am putting on your life's path so that you may fulfil the mission of love I have been teaching you

58. You will find that your spiritual and material duties are interrelated, and often you will fulfill both laws at the same time.

59. Seven spiritual stages your soul will have to go through to reach its perfection Today, as you live on earth, you do not know what stage of the evolutionary ladder you are on.

Although I know the answer to this question of your Spirit, I am not allowed to tell you for the time being.

61. Work with great zeal, so that when death comes and you close the eyes of your body to this life, your soul may feel lifted up by itself until it reaches the home which it has reached by its merits.

62. The disciples of this work will experience, at the coming of physical death, how easily the bonds that bind the soul and the body are torn apart. There will be no pain in him because he will have to leave the comforts of the earth. His soul will not wander as a shadow among men, knocking from door to door, from heart to heart in the desire for light, for love and peace.

63. watch and pray, see how there in other nations war is sowing desolation in its way, while among you My Word comes down full of goodness and peace

64. Pray for the world, people.

65. You men, when you return to your home in haste, because you want to take your wife in your arms or see yourselves in the eyes of your children, and you have joy in your hearts, because you want to hand over the fruits of labor to your loved ones - then pray for those men who are in the fields of death and will not be able to return to their homes because they have been razed to the ground.

66. When you experience something joyful, do not forget that in that same hour there are many who weep.

67. You women and mothers, when you bow your face to kiss the forehead of the child who is sleeping sweetly in the cradle, think of those mothers who used to be like larks and now have lost their nest, their companion and their children, because the war destroyed everything like a hurricane.

68. When you close the door of your house and feel the comforting warmth of the home and its protection, think also of those mothers who seek a place inside the earth to protect their children from death. Think of the little children who call for their parents without receiving an answer, and of those who stammer a word: bread.

69. But while men continue to destroy themselves, you shall pray, and your prayer shall be like an angel of peace hovering over those nations.

70. I have spoken to you as master to the disciple and as father to the child. Think about My word.

71. The community which you form together with My Divinity is like a mighty tree which invites the wayfarer to rest I am the root and the trunk of that tree, and you the spread branches full of leaves. I feed you with the sap, and you receive life and strength with it. Think about whether you could live detached from me. - You sometimes tell me that you have become weak and that you suffer because times have changed. But I tell you that times have remained the same; what has changed is your heart because it has not understood how to live and persevere in love, in harmony and in peace, and this is the reason for your grief.

72. My teaching renews the faith of your Spirit, gives you new strength and enlightens you. My word is crystal clear water that quenches thirst and pours out on you inexhaustibly. I give you "wheat" in abundance so that you may grow it in the heart of your fellow men. I want that as I love you, you love one another and also yourselves; for I have not only entrusted you with the guidance and direction of a number of people, but the first duty you have to Me is to watch over yourselves. You are to love yourselves in the knowledge that you are the living image of your Creator.

73. The harvest you are offering Me until today consists of pain and little knowledge of My Law; but I have not given you this cup to drink I have told you: if you sow wheat, you will reap wheat. But you must tend the seed that you sow. Today is harvest time, and everyone will reap his harvest. After that the earth will be clean again and man will begin a new life, and I will be very close to him and inspire his heart. It will be the Kingdom of Peace, of which I have spoken much to you, beloved disciples, and for which I am currently preparing all souls.

74. I want to see you gathered around My table like little children, listening to Me and nourishing yourselves, having fellowship with Me and making resolutions to follow them while receiving My teachings I want you to serve your fellow men. I will send you to them when love and mercy blossom in your hearts. Let your life be like a pure mirror, so that your deeds may be reflected in it and you may know whether you have done right or whether you have been absent.

75. The unfolding of the virtues of My disciples will be an incentive for those through whom I manifest Myself. Inspiration will be abundant, and My grace and wonders will pour out on men. Your spiritual brothers and sisters will - through your equipping well-disposed - stand by you, make your way easy and your work pleasant. Your influence will reach beyond your home, your region or your nation and help other hearts. Goodness has a power that you do not yet know.

76. I have given My word through the agency of simple and ignorant people. But among those who listen to Me are also scientists, those with trained minds who, in the humility of this Word, understood how to discover My divine essence. I have worked your hearts day by day to make them receptive to My rallies, and My love has triumphed. From the rock you showed Me in your heart, I have made a temple in which you offer Me a worship of love.

77. I entrust My work to you, defend it, for it is a jewel of inestimable value Be guardians and watch that it is respected and understood. Nothing shall make you retreat on the way. Always go forward.

78. Whenever your heart thirsts for love, rise up to me. If suffering is like a heavy burden, remember that there is a Father who loves you and is ready to comfort you. When you think of Me, you will feel that fear and sorrow disappear. Entrust Me with your sick and I will heal them.

79. The tree of life has spread out its branches to give you rest and coolness, and its fruits have made your hearts loving  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 134

1. I bring peace to your heart with this message of love, for I have seen your sanctuary open and have entered to dwell in it.
2. Christ speaks to you, the Master, and He reminds you of His works on earth so that you may succeed in inspiring yourselves by My example.
3. You must make use of My Presence among you, beloved people, because the time you are going through at present is significant for your soul
4. This being of light, which dwells within you, knows that its work is not finished; it recognizes that in previous existences it did not make use of the time that was granted to it, nor of the opportunities it had to achieve its spiritual progress Therefore he knows that he must make an effort today to achieve the full execution of his task and the unfolding of all his spiritual gifts.
5. It was My will that through this work you may know all the gifts and abilities of your Spirit. I have told you my love teaching, have granted you enough time to unfold your spiritual gifts and to illuminate the path of those who walk in darkness with the light of my truth.
6. I have made you understand that this is the time when My chosen ones will appear as prophets, seers or enlightened ones and will announce to the world that the age of light has come. Few will be those who in these announcements suspect the nearness of my kingdom, which is ready to shower you with revelations, gifts of grace and wisdom.
7. Many will be so confused by what they see, feel and experience that they will finally ask Me: "Lord, what is it that my eyes see, what is going on in the world, and what is the meaning of so many strange manifestations and signs among men?"
8. But those who, because of their unbelief, pride, or coldness of feeling, are unable to see, feel, or see by intuition the cognitive lights of this time, will be among those who call darkness light and deceit truth.
9. Do you not think that you who have rejoiced in the light of this Word, which has encouraged your hearts, who are called to explain the reason for all this, to proclaim the Good News and bring My Teaching through the Book of My Teachings to all those who need it?
10. I have given you the law, the guideline, the way and the knowledge of what is just and what is permissible, so that you may never stumble, so that you may not doubt in the moments of confrontation, and so that you may not defile what is holy; I have given you the law, the guideline, the way and the knowledge of what is just and what is permissible, so that you may never stumble, so that you may not doubt in the moments of confrontation, and so that you may not defile what is holy I know that you will see men and women appear in every corner of the earth, prophesying, proclaiming strange teachings for all those who live far from the spiritual - people who heal diseases that are called incurable, and who preach spiritualization as the only teaching capable of giving peace to the world.
11. The rallies of many of these people will be neither clearly definable nor louder because they lacked the guidance of the Master. But until then this people, who have been My disciples, shall spread My message in all the ways of the earth.
12. Many will have reason to wonder that spiritual life will be the guide for the works of men, for men have long since closed the doors of their hearts to My message and to My inspirations. In this voluntary banishment, man hears only the voice of his own free will, and his path of life is illuminated only by the faint light of his material knowledge. But this voice is almost always a long lament, a sob or a curse, and its "light" is manifested through its science, which, instead of leading him upwards, plunges him even deeper into his suffering.
13. Those who, after their centuries-long sleep, set out to proclaim the light of the new age will be the "dead" who rise to spiritual life, after having been rigid for true life before. Where love, wisdom and justice are present, where inspiration exists and goodness reigns, there true life will exist. But where sin reigns and vice reigns, where there is strife, envy and selfishness, there you will find only death, impoverishment and darkness.

14. Whenever men fall to materialism, their work, instead of being creative, is destructive. They then resemble a bunch of worms ready to gnaw a carcass to pieces, while through their creative work they could resemble a swarm of bees building up their honeycombs in perfect harmony. The work of these little creatures consists in the search for honey, which later sweeten the palate. But you: when will you finally discover the true taste of life to give it to each other?

15. This taste is formed by divine love - a delicious nectar which I have put in every heart and which you did not know how to understand or seek, and therefore it does not yet sweeten your existence.

16. Today the light of the Father is poured out abundantly on every Spirit, so that when he awakens from his lethargy he may reflect on his own experience, which is a book rich in wisdom and light, and thereby become aware of the truth.

17. People, prepare yourself, reflect on your task, measure your responsibility in this time which is so favourable for spiritual awakening, and be ready to work in My vineyard, for I will assist you in the fulfilment of your mission

18. I hear your petitions, your complaints. I want you to learn to have dialogue with your Father.

19. Do not think that I have come only to you: I have come down to all, because the lamentation of this mankind has reached the heights of heaven, as a cry of fear, as an inspiration of light.

20. In receiving My Word in this form you inwardly ask Me whether I come as Father or as Judge; but I tell you even before you heard My first word on this day, your conscience had already indicated to you every one of your transgressions and also every one of your good works But if I would judge you with My word - why do you fear? Does not my judgment originate from the love I have for you?

21. I am waking you up so that the trials do not surprise you and the storms and tempests of these times do not leave you in darkness

22. Certainly this is a time of trials, so it is necessary to be strong and prepared not to succumb.

23. Life on earth has always been full of trials and atonement for man, but never has this journey been so painful as it is today, nor has the cup been so full of bitterness.

24. At this time man does not wait until ripe old age to face the struggle for life. How many creatures already know in their childhood the disappointments, the yoke, the blows, the obstacles and failures. I can tell you even more: at this time man's pain begins even before he is born, that is, already in his mother's womb.

25. Great is the atonement of the beings who come to earth in this time.

26. All pain that exists in the world is the work of men. Is there greater perfection in My righteousness than to allow that those who sowed thorns in the path of life (of others) must now come to reap them?

27. Not all of you are equally guilty of the chaos you are going through. But those who are not the causers of war are responsible for peace.

28. Be merciful to yourselves and to your neighbors That this mercy may become a deed, recognize your gifts through the study of My Word. For the one who loves his fellow man loves Me, because his fellow man is My much-loved child.

29. You are a people whom I prepare for prayer, for the spreading of My word and for healing. Life with its misery, toil and bitterness is like the desert, but do not dwell in it, for then you will not know true peace.

30. Bear in mind the example of Israel, to which the writing of history refers, which had to wander through the desert for a long time in order to get away from the captivity and idolatry of Egypt and at the same time to reach a land of peace and freedom.

31. Today all mankind is like that people captured by Pharaoh. Creeds, doctrines and laws are imposed upon them. The majority of nations are slaves of others, more powerful ones. The struggle for life is hard, and the work is done under the scourge of hunger and humiliation. Bitter is the bread that all men eat.

32. All this causes that in the hearts of mankind a longing for liberation, for peace, to achieve a better life, is taking shape more and more.

33. The roar of war, the human blood that is shed, selfishness, the striving for power and hatred, which bear fruit in a thousand forms, awakens men from their deep lethargy. And if they unite in a single ideal of spiritualization, as the people of Israel united in Egypt under the inspiration of Moses -

what power could stop these hearts? None, for in this longing will be My light, in this struggle will be My power, and in this ideal will be My divine promises.

34. Does the world need a new Moses to free itself from its chains? the teaching I have brought to you in this time is the Light that inspired Moses, is Word of Justice and Prophecy, is Power that raises the weak, the fearful, the coward and transforms him into a courageous, resolute and fervent one - is Law that leads and guides on the Path of Truth - is Divine Tenderness that sustains you in the long days of wandering

35. You feel encouraged by My Word, people, as if a miraculous balm had been put on your wounds You feel strengthened, renewed, filled with hope for tomorrow. Do you not then think that this very message, when you bring it to the oppressed peoples of the earth, would work the same miracle with them?

36. therefore I tell you to prepare yourselves so that you do not delay the time when you are to set out as messengers of these rallies

37. When I tell you to prepare yourselves, it is because this Good News is to be spread in such a way that it can never be the cause of pain, of fraternal strife, or of a single drop of blood being shed

38. My message is persuasive, kind, true. It touches both the heart and the mind and convinces the Spirit.

39. Listen to Me, study, practice, and you will be able to break the man for faith, the light of freedom and peace

40. You know that I am always ready to give you another of my teachings. Today I want to begin it and tell you that the purpose of my coming among you is to teach you so that you may carry out your task with purity.

41. Certainly this earthly existence is a new stage for your Spirit, who had left unfinished a work that was entrusted to him; but now he is given the opportunity to advance it a little on the way of perfection.

42. I, too, the Divine Master, had to return to men, because my work remained incomplete then. Some will deny this assertion and say that the work of Jesus was finished when He died on the cross. But this is only because they have forgotten that I announced and promised to return.

43. You, to whom I am currently revealing these teachings, understand that reincarnation is not necessary for me because it is in my Spirit to be able to reveal myself to men in a thousand ways. Nor have I come again to seek the perfection of my Spirit. When I now come to you, so only to show you the way, which can lead you to the light. Remember that the prophets told you in the First Time: It is the "door. Besides, did I not tell you, when I was among you men, "I am the way"? Do I not tell you today: "I am the summit of the mountain you are climbing at present"?

44. I have always been in perfection.

45. I rejoice to know you walking safely on My way. Tomorrow the rejoicing will be general when you all live in the Spiritual Home, which has long awaited the coming of the children of the Lord.

46. So I speak to your Spirit because I know that he can already understand this teaching, and to him I can tell that he is not a child of this earth, that he is to consider himself here on this world only as a guest, because his true fatherland is spiritual

47. Grasp this word in its true sense, because otherwise you would come to the opinion that my teaching is against all human progress, and it would not be fair to accuse such errors to a father who only strives for the perfection of his children on the different ways of life.

48. What My righteousness pursues irreconcilably is evil, which takes various forms in the heart of men, sometimes manifesting itself in selfish feelings, in base passions, at other times in excessive greed and even in hatred

49. Disciples, you are to study what I am now saying to you in the symbol: Life is a tree, its branches are innumerable, and of these branches there are no two alike, but each of them fulfills its task. If a fruit fails, it is dropped from the tree, and if a branch sprouts, it is pruned. For from the tree of life only fruits of life shall come forth.

50. Every science that has caused evil, and every religion that has not brought real light, you may regard as branches and fruits through which the sap of the tree of life no longer flows, because they are already detached from it.

51. Blessed is he who has the high purpose of following my way; blessed is he who strives to make his Spirit great. I receive those who let their laments fall silent and only think of receiving the dew of My word - those who do not let faith and hope in Me die. I will cause with My Word that finally all will sing the praises of faith.

52. I am teaching you spiritualization because it will give you mental and physical health. It will cause you to love you and will give you strength and confidence.

53. Through him who thinks of Me and loves Me flows the river of life, in him is My divine revelation I have given you life so that you may be merciful and manifest your ability to love. I have also given it to you that you may acquire wisdom. Life is the reflection of God, it is the great testimony of My existence. Live it and enjoy it, but also understand it. You have enjoyed it greatly without understanding it. Praise life, but let your singing bear witness to understanding, admiration and love. Your soul will sing a better psalm to the Creator at its exaltation.

54. Life is a race without end. For the Spirit to become great, wise, strong, and kind, it is necessary that he live forever. People, you think that I visit you, but the truth is that I dwell in you. I seek you in this form only to make myself known, to become the thought, the word, and the spiritual face, and this because you do not perceive my inner rallies in your being with the clarity of the beating of your heart. For to be able to feel my knocking in your being, one must possess sensitivity. But do not lose hope that you will succeed in feeling me; for hope comes from faith, which light is on your way. Woe to him who loses faith! Faith is the beacon that illuminates the future; faith is the power that causes what you call miracles. What would become of your life if you had no faith in my law?

55. I give you life, but I tell you Fan the light of faith in your God, faith in yourselves, faith in life and in the created. Do not doubt my mercy in your vicissitudes of life. My love is stronger than your trials. Hear Me more with the Spirit than with hearing. To those who call themselves disinherited, to those who claim that no lucky star shines for them and that they are extinguished lamps, and to those who complain that they came into life only to shed tears, I say: Have you ever resolved to forget yourself for a moment to bring comfort to your neighbor? - Certainly not, for the one who practices mercy does the same to himself. I have called in this time those who have nothing to give to the world.

56. Love and give selflessly, and ye shall soon see the just reward. Knock at My doors and My voice will answer you. All of you can rise again, even if you have fallen very far, even if you are covered with mud. The corrupt men of today will be the men of good of tomorrow. On your ruins I will build My temple, but man will help Me in his reconstruction. Here he is, enter into the real life. It is like a kingdom in which everything from the heavenly to the smallest in the material is attainable for you.

57. Abolish pain. The life I have created is not painful. Suffering springs from the disobedience and transgressions of the children of God. Pain is characteristic of this life which men have created in their moral disruption. Lift up your eyes and discover the beauty of My works. Prepare yourselves inwardly to hear the divine concert, do not exclude yourselves from this feast. If you exclude yourselves, how could you share in this bliss? You would live sad, tormented and sick.

58. I want you to be harmonious notes in the universal concert, that you understand that you have come from the source of life, that you feel that in all conscience is My light. When will you reach full maturity in which you can tell Me "Father, subject my Spirit to yours, as well as my will and my life." Know that you will not be able to say this as long as your senses are sick and your Spirit is selfishly separated from the right path. You live under the agony of sickness or the fear of contracting it. But what is a physical illness compared with a transgression of the soul? - Nothing, if it is able to rise, because in my mercy you will always find help.

59. As the blood flows through your veins and enlivens the whole body, so does the power of God penetrate your soul as a stream of life. There is no reason to be sick if you fulfill the law. Life is health, joy, happiness, harmony. If you are ill, you cannot be a depository of divine goods. You sick mentalities, hearts or bodies, the Master tells you: Ask your soul, which is the child of the Almighty, to return to the right way, to heal your sufferings and to help you in your weaknesses.

60. What could the Father deny to His child, when the latter approaches spiritually to ask for something for his body, the small and frail material creature? Thus I teach you to ask; but when it is a matter of giving, I tell you: distribute and pray. Distribute the material and give love. For what good would it do you to give the material part if you would not put love in it? How difficult it has seemed

to you to administer in the right way the goods which you have possessed in the world. Some want to have everything only for themselves; others, who have too much, do not feel the duty to share it with others.

61. I reveal to you a source of health that lies within you, in your soul, that you may turn to it when necessary. If you know how to seek it, you will find its water. I do not want a ruined and sad world, a people who, out of ignorance of what they possess, constantly speak to Me with fear and ask Me with despair. I want a world that is aware of how much it is and possesses.

62. Some now think: But if man were always healthy - how would he die? To this I answer you that it is not necessary for your body to be sick so that it ceases to live. It is enough that the heart stops when the hour has struck to stop being.

63. The light of My Spirit pours out in you so that you may rise again. In this third time I seek the straying ones so that they serve Me. I am the Deliverer of souls, who delivers you from your bondage. I turn the insubordinate ones into devoted and humble servants. Then I tell them Watch out so that you are not surprised by the rumors and temptations that lead you to ruin anew.

64. Whoever has come to know the dirt and the lower world and has been able to free himself from it is prepared to go there in search of those who are still lost. No one is better suited than this one to convince with his word which is the light of experience. When will you become fishermen of heart and liberators of souls? When will you take firm steps on the path I have prepared for you?

65. Give unconditionally, do not condemn the house of your fellow man, rather consider your own home, so that, if you find it dirty, you may clean it and make it worthy to receive Me Do not look to see whether his storeroom is full or empty, or whether his body is covered with solid garments or rags. Let my love wipe out all those vices that could cloud the light that you are to shine.

66. See that I descend from the abode of perfection to your abode to show you the glory of spiritual life, to reveal to you a lesson that teaches you to know yourselves, to know your Creator and to know your destiny

67. The Father does not want His children to weep, although He has said to you, "Blessed are they that mourn. My law does not teach you to weep, but the way to avoid pain. If it pleased Me to see you suffer, I would not come to you as a doctor, nor would I put My healing balm on every wound. The one who bears his cross of suffering with gentleness is pleasing to Me because he takes Me as his model. But from him who in his religious fanaticism and in his ignorance tortures and chastises his body, I receive his good intention, which consists in purifying himself or in trying to imitate me in my suffering, but I do not approve of the act.

68. It is enough if you patiently empty the cup which life gives you daily, and that, overcoming your own grief, you have enough strength to think of your neighbor and do them as much good as you can to fulfill your task

69. You no longer complain about sufferings; you have received the gift of My love and have been delighted by My word Recognize it by its divine essence and by the preparation of the voice bearer, by the goodness and firmness of his voice. Then let your Spirit wander through regions that only he can reach, so that he may saturate himself there with light, while his mind remains raptured and the heart beats in admiration and love.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 135

1. I come full of love and armed with patience to make myself understood to all. Find comfort with me. Eat and drink so that you may quench your thirst for justice. I want that the one who is misunderstood by men feels understood by Me, and that the one who felt his hand empty when he goes away after hearing Me feels that he carries gifts with him. That the one who has come into My presence with remorse in his soul while listening to Me, feels relieved of all this and can raise his face like that adulteress in the Second Time when I told her, "Where are those who persecute you? I forgive you, go in peace and sin no more.
2. I am the Divine Judge who never passes a more severe judgment than the transgression is. How many of those who accuse themselves before Me I find clean. How many on the other hand trumpet their cleanliness, and I find them corrupt and guilty.
3. How unjust is human justice! How many victims of bad judges atone for foreign crimes! How many innocent people have seen the bars of the prison close before their eyes, while the guilty man walks free and invisibly bears his burden of thefts and crimes!
4. Spiritually, your world is imperfect. You are to help it to improve.
5. The material world, the planet, is not near its dissolution, but the end of this world of errors and sins, of darkness and bad science is brought about by the light of My teaching, and on its ruins I will build a new world of progress and peace
6. Your task as workers will not end in 1950 On the contrary, just then you will gradually cease to be students and become teachers who, with the Word of Love, lead men on the path of light.
7. Great spiritual legions are only waiting for this purification among men, to incarnate and dwell on earth once more. They have a great mission and are waiting for you to give them your place so that they can take it.
8. I will explain My teaching to you, making My word materially audible to make you understand who you are.
9. Never let yourselves be intimidated by the burden of responsibility I have imposed on you; the burden of sin weighs heavier More painful is the abyss with its darkness than the light that is on the top of the mountain where the Master dwells. Again I tell you that "the yoke of Jesus is gentle.
10. I have called you Israel because in your Spirit there exists a mission of peace, a destiny of spiritual harmony with all mankind. For you are the firstborn, because you are not only born of Jacob, your covenant reaches beyond him, even beyond Abraham. Your starting point (as spirit beings) is even before the time when I sent the first man to earth, who founded a family from which I chose the seed to form My people, who are strong in faith, obedience and love for the invisible God. Thus I prepared it and blessed it, and it was like a lighthouse in the midst of mankind.
11. Nothing was lacking for you to carry out your destiny, and yet you experienced that other peoples rose higher than you, who afterwards humbled you with chains of bondage.
12. Were there nations superior to yours? Neither in material nor in spiritual matters were they superior to you, whom the Father had showered with the precious gifts of inspiration, truth, beauty, love, health, and power. I prepared you so that you might be like a mirror of My love for all created things, in which mankind could contemplate Me, and like a spring of crystal-clear water, in which those who thirst for truth should quench their thirst.
13. However, finally, men, you have become weak, and in your decline you have been subjected by other peoples
14. In this time I seek you and am very close to you. I remind you of My Law and awaken your Spirit to hear the voice of conscience and tell your hearts: Awake, the chains that weighed you down have been broken by death and today life has given you back your freedom. For this very purpose I came to you in the third time.
15. Do not believe that there were prophets, pioneers, and spirits of light only in the bosom of the people of Israel. I have sent some of them to other nations as well, but people took them for gods and not for emissaries, and created religions and cults from their teachings.

16. The people of Israel did not understand the mission they had toward other nations, and slept in a resting-place of blessings and gifts of grace. The father had made it like a perfect family, in which one tribe had the task of defending the people and maintaining peace; another cultivated the land, another tribe consisted of fishermen and sailors. Another was entrusted with the spiritual practice of the cult, and so each of the twelve tribes that made up the people devoted themselves one after the other to a different task, which together resulted in an example of harmony. But verily, I tell you, the spiritual gifts you had in those earlier times you still have.

17. Know the prophets among you, see the men, women, old men, and even children bear witness to My truth with their revelations. You have the spiritual elevation to pray, the authority to make the forces of nature listen and obey you, of which you have an example in Noah who defeated the waters; to Joshua, to whom you attribute that he stopped the course of the sun; to whom I tell you that the stars never stopped their course, and that it was My Divine Light like a radiant sun that prolonged the day and hid the night, so that the people might win the victory while the universe continued its course without deviating from its laws of harmony

18. Moses likewise had power over the forces of nature, and his voice was obeyed by the waters, the winds, and the rocks. I have entrusted man with this nature so that he might make use of it; but he has upset the order of creation and has become a slave to nature, in which he has often sought his God.

19. In the Second Time I gave you another lesson about these teachings when I quelled the storm by stretching out My Hand, even when I walked on water, or when I raised the dead. The miracles I was performing then were done to save the lost, to turn darkness into light and hatred into love. I did not want to astonish men by such deeds, or to arouse their astonishment with them, which would have served only for the admiration of the intellect, like some who let themselves be admired by men as higher beings by performing apparent miracles and yet are not able to convert a sinner. I have not come to teach you useless or astonishing knowledge: I have revealed to you My existence and the reason for yours. I have revealed to you the mystery that the power that gives life and animates everything is love; it is the primordial power from which all beings have come forth.

20. Know that you are born of love, exist through love, receive forgiveness through love, and through love will be in eternity.

21. Prepare yourselves so that - when my word ends - you will go to the different nations of the earth, where you will find peoples whose origins are lost in grey prehistory and whose inhabitants practice cults and sciences in which the spiritual world has revealed itself. There you will hear of transformations, of signs and wonders, which will astonish you.

22. You are to be prepared then because you will have to endure great trials. You will feel temporarily confused when you experience in the circle of those people how they connect with the spiritual world and work miracles which you could not have performed. When they present you with writings that contain their history, their laws and commandments, you should open your eyes so that you do not let yourselves be confused by the material miracle, by the amazing experience, but also so that you can admire them and take them as an example in all that which your conscience and your intuition tell you contains truth.

23. Also you will find zeal in them to find the way that leads to perfection - a longing for eternity.

24. Others you will meet in their spiritual rapture, of which they have made a rapturous cult. They are like parasitic plants, because they neither fulfill the laws of love commanded by God nor satisfy the duties of the earth. These teachings should not be extended to other countries, because true spiritualization will eliminate fanaticism and rapture.

25. Since the earliest times I have taught you a law that is fair to Spirit and to matter. Remember that on one particular occasion I said, "Give to God what is God's, and to Caesar what is Caesar's." This is the law I have taught you since the earliest times.

26. many will be surprised and even judge you badly when they hear that you as My disciples obey the law of material work, when they see that you have wife or husband, that you have children and family, that you know how to be refreshed by contemplation and by the fruits of nature, which you love like a mother. Then they will ask you: Why - if you are servants of the Lord - do you not live only

in the meditation of the spiritual? You will also meet and marvel at those who possess the gift of prophecy, for there are indeed advanced Spirits among them.

27. Prepare yourselves, when you are put to the test, I will speak through your mediation, and if this preparation is also clean, plain and pure, you will experience My wonders

28. I am speaking now to those who are to fulfill their mission as apostles and prophets in other countries, lest they boast of the mission I have entrusted to them. These are not to make a fuss by fighting religious communities or creeds. Others will be the ones who arouse indignation against you, not realizing that they will help you to spread My teaching by awakening the curiosity of many, which will subsequently turn into faith.

29. For some, the present existence will be their last incarnation. It is time for you to prepare the journey to the beyond. Fill your granary with good seed so that you follow with firm step the call into the spiritual valley, which I send out to you, which awaits you and from which no one can escape.

30. A number of souls has been assigned to each one of you, whom he is to help to rise up and lead them into the path of my truth No one may arrive without those entrusted to him, for then he would not be received.

31. Fight and work, take pleasure in learning and teaching I make the fields fertile and remove all weeds from them, so that my sowers may find them prepared through my mercy.

32. Then a path will open before your eyes through a desert, offering you its oases and far on the horizon a bright silhouette of the Promised Land, whose open gates will invite you to enter with those entrusted to you and with the multitudes of peoples who will not only love the same God but who will also practice the same spiritual worship of God

33. Convert with your prayer those beings in darkness, who fight and battle like armies while you sleep. Be aware that an unknown world hovers and stirs around and above you, where light fights against darkness in a war whose noise and influence confuses your world, your heart and your mind.

34. Therefore rest and also peace have fled from the heart of men; but well to him who feels that battle, and to him who prays, for he will go forward well.

35. Whoever takes the judgment of this time as mere coincidences does not know that he will be exposed to death, plagues, plagues, and hunger.

36. Rest ye on safe earth. Stay under the shade of this palm tree and hear My word, so that you may be healed of all your ills and regain your strength to continue your journey.

37. You need not tell Me what is on your heart, nor where you come from, for I know all these things I know that your soul approaches the Father after it has won in the difficult battle that it has fought to turn away from the wrong path - that you come to seek help and strength from Me, so as not to despair. When you were close to losing courage when your powers were already running out, you turned to me in your thoughts to ask for help from me, and I answered immediately and asked you to come to this oasis of peace so that you might find rest through the infinite mercy of your father.

38. How many revelations have you come to understand since the time you first heard this Word! By these you have understood that the soul is not perfected in a day, nor in a year, nor in a lifetime; for since it is eternal, its path of development must correspond to the high reward which awaits it.

39. You have learned to distinguish between the voice of conscience, which always speaks of the law, of love, of good, of righteousness and sincerity, and that other voice which comes from the senses of the flesh or the passions of the heart, and which does not always inspire to good.

40. You already know that you have weapons to defend yourselves, and you know which are the same. You also know which is the shield that protects you, and you begin to make use of prayer, faith, good thoughts, the power of the will.

41. You have learned to give the different values that make up your being the right place in life. You know that the essential is the Spirit, and that after him - but taking a worthy place in man - are the emotions, the mind (i.e. the soul), and the physical needs.

42. You now understand that true spiritualization in man is not to turn away from the flesh or to spurn the material, but to harmonize your life with all creation; nevertheless, for the Spirit to attain this harmony, it is necessary that he always precede, that he stand above the human, that he be the guide. If it is not so, then the Spirit is not free and becomes a slave to the flesh or an enemy of it.

43. You know that love, sincerity, and knowledge cannot be feigned in my way because you feel a gaze upon you that sees all things and judges all things.

44. Today you know that your virtues and works must be true and inspired by love for your fellow men, so that your merits are real.

45. Fear not when I speak to you in this way. I tell you anew that I do not require of you the highest perfection but a constant effort to attain it.

46. If you suffer today, if you are under a hard test, if you are in the bed of pain, you know that that cup of suffering purifies and renews you, that that pain expiates you some mistakes, that it is a wise lesson - then you drink it with patience and submission.

47. You have come to understand that I am building a temple in each one of you at this time and you no longer dare to destroy what has been built; on the contrary, you are trying to help Me in this work.

48. You have understood that it is not before men before whom you are to acquire merits in order to receive praise or reward from them, but before your Father, who is the only one able to evaluate your works.

49. However much your passions may have taken root, if you have understood all these explanations, they must bring about a submission of the flesh to the Spirit, which will be a beginning for that harmony and order which must exist in man to be a child worthy of Me.

50. On your presence depends the future of many people, beloved people, do not doubt it for a moment. Therefore, when you think of this truth, renounce the last remnant of selfishness and bring about peace, unity, morality and spiritualization for tomorrow.

51. Do not doubt to be able to carry out this work in the world, for it is not the first time that I entrust to you in your way my seed. The proof of this is that I speak to you in this way and you understand me.

52. This is the continuation of My teachings, but it is not the end of this planet. The world will continue to turn in space; souls will still come to earth to incarnate and fulfill their destiny. Men will continue to populate the earth; only the way of life will change.

53. The transformations that human life will undergo will be so great that it will seem to you as if one world is coming to an end and another is born. Just as at all times the life of men has been divided into epochs or ages, and each of them has been distinguished by something - be it by its discoveries, by the divine revelations it has received, by its unfolding in the sense of the beautiful, which is called art, or through his science -, the time that begins, the age that is already emerging like a new dawn, will be marked by the unfolding of the gifts of the Spirit, that side of your being which you should have cultivated to spare you so many evils, and which you have always put off until later.

54. Do you not believe that human life can be completely transformed, that spiritualization can unfold, that the gifts of the Spirit can be nurtured, and that the law can be restored, which in this world is dictated by conscience?

55. Alas, if you knew how much your Spirit holds within you! But you do not know, in spite of the millennia that you have already dwelt in the world; for in your selfishness - which is love for yourselves - only science at the service of each individual was important to you.

56. It will be I who will reveal to you the virtues, the gifts, the beauties, the power, and all the marvelous things hidden in your Spirit. This is the favorable time for this, now that you are reaping the last fruits of a world or a life that is coming to an end.

57. Soon all nations will understand that God has spoken to them in every age, that divine revelations have been the ladder the Lord has lowered to men so that they might ascend to Him.

58. This new time will be called by some the time of light, by others the age of the Holy Spirit, and by others the time of truth. But I tell you that it will be the time of spiritual upliftment, of spiritual reclaim, of reclaiming.

59. This is the epoch of which I have long desired that it should live in the heart of man, and which was constantly fought against and destroyed by man himself. A time whose brightness is seen by all and under whose light all the children of the Lord unite - not to a religious community of people, which receives the one and rejects the other, which proclaims its own truth and denies it to the others, which uses unworthy weapons to assert itself, or which gives darkness instead of light.

60. People, when the hour comes that you set out to spread the good news, you shall preach peace, love, mercy, unity and brotherhood with deeds. If in your way you should meet others who preach the same thing hypocritically and only for appearance, expose their lie through your works. But if instead you should find that they preach truth, love, and mercy by example, unite yourselves spiritually with them, for their struggle will also be yours.

61. I cannot refrain from telling you that if you are unfair, unprepared, and unworthy to do this work, and you should see that others have set out to fight with the necessary sincerity, do not hinder their way, for then your responsibility would be twice as great.

62. I speak to you, disciples, of all things, lest anything should surprise you, and when you set out for this struggle, you should really know how to awaken in your hearts the ideal of spiritual upliftment.

63. This earth, which has always sent its harvest of sick, tired, disturbed, confused souls or of those with only little progress into the hereafter, will immediately offer me harvests, which are worthy of my love for you.

64. Sickness and pain will gradually be banished from your life, and as you lead a healthy and elevated existence, death will find you prepared for the journey to the spiritual home when it comes.

65. Who could be surprised or get lost when entering the unknown abode, if already in this life his Master has shown it to him in the moments of prayer, meditation, dreaming or inspiration?

66. At present so much peace and so much material and spiritual well-being seems to you to be unattainable because you see all the confusion that prevails in your surroundings, a confusion that is increasing in all areas of human life. But afterward, when this stormy night lets the light of the new dawn appear, the same earth will feel that its new inhabitants are sowing true life with noble works that will restore and rebuild, and that the destroyers and desecrators and the wicked are already leaving to find their purification.

67. People, on this day I have revealed to you something of the divine plans of the Father, which He has with you I have foretold you what belongs to the future and have prepared you for the battle that is coming upon all mankind. Think about this teaching, and you will feel encouraged. My peace be with you.

## Teaching 136

1. Rejoice in My Word, let the body shell rest while your Spirit is feasting on My Heavenly Feast Remove your mind for a few moments from its ambitious, earthly striving and allow the eyes of the Spirit to open.
2. Think and live spiritually in these minutes that My rallies among you last. I bring real treasures for your Spirit. Do not think these moments are lost. Do not forget that what you need from the earth will be given to you on top of it, and that therefore it is not the essential thing in your existence.
3. To truly understand these teachings, it is necessary to have absolute faith in Me.
4. I want you to know what faith is so that you may understand that he who possesses it is the owner of an incomparable treasure.
5. Whoever lives enlightened by this inner light - however poor the world keeps him - will never feel rejected, abandoned, weak or lost. His faith in the Father, in life, in his destiny, and also in himself, will never let him perish in the struggle for life, and he will also always be able to accomplish great and amazing works.
6. When you hear these teachings, you sigh with the thought that you are not yet the true children of faith.
7. Men, women, old men and children are rising up to Me spiritually, asking Me to kindle this divine flame in their heart; this is what I have come for, and this is why I am speaking to you
8. You are not entirely without faith, My children, the proof of this is when you come to Me that you lay down in My presence all your laments, your pains, your heavy cross; hearts open and show Me their worries, problems, disappointments, weariness, weaknesses, sufferings and many more hardships
9. Then what is lacking in your faith to be able to perform miracles? That it may grow, that it may increase, that it may overflow: Then it will not be needs that you show Me, nor tears that you offer Me, but thanksgiving, satisfaction, devotion, trust, joy, strength, and hope.
10. Whenever you lack faith or it is very weak, you deny Me at every step without being aware of it, and at many of your words you bear witness against Me. I tell you this so that you observe your actions well and measure their effects - not only the material ones but also the spiritual ones.
11. You are My disciples whom I prepare so that you may bear the great testimony of My rallies and of My revelations in this time, which mankind will demand from those who received the revelations
12. There is not one among My disciples who does not long for the flourishing and fruitfulness of this teaching on earth, and you should know that it depends in part on your work, your sincerity and the love you put into your actions; so if you do, you will experience the triumph of spiritualization among men
13. I see that many of you think that this spiritualization is impossible in this world and you limit yourselves to hearing My Word, as one listens to a beautiful concert and enjoys it for a short time.
14. I ask them when they want to set out to fight. But they answer only when they live in the spiritual sphere, because in this world everything is against spiritualization, goodness and justice.
15. O you fearful men, who do not understand that you have come to acquire merits in order to reach a higher stage in the spiritual life, and in this incarnation to obtain reparation in favor of your Spirit.
16. When will you understand that you can acquire the greatest merits just in the midst of the turbulent times now prevailing and where you will find the most fertile and suitable fields to sow My seed?
17. Struggle to leave behind in this world the burden of imperfections that lies on your soul Free your soul here from its imperfections and make sure that when it enters the Spiritual Kingdom, it enters the same without tears, without stains.
18. Neither wait to know the peace of God until you are in the Spirit. No, already here on this earth, which through your errors has been transformed into a valley of tears, you will be able to have a little of that perfect peace in advance.
19. Never stop in your spiritual progress, whether you are on this world or any other.

20. You have achieved spiritual development. If you want me to give you proofs, I ask you: Where are the gods you worshipped yesterday? Where are the offerings and the sacrifices? Even since the knowledge of the true God - how many changes have your way of thinking, your beliefs, your forms of worship and your cultic actions undergone!

21. For this reason, and as a further proof that you have certainly evolved, I have come to you in this New Age in which the Spirit will prevail over matter in everything until He attains direct communion with Him who gave Him existence.

22. I have sent you here in this Third Time to live once more on earth - this ground, on which God's blessing descended before, so that you should dwell on it afterwards and fulfill the Law.

23. Among all countries, great and small, I chose this one in which I give you My teaching, so that it may be the scene of My new rallies

24. How few are those who have stopped to reflect on the history of this people, on the conditions in which they have lived century after century!

25. Other people from far-off lands will recognize with greater clarity than you all the signs that have made my presence and the coming of a New Age perceptible to mankind. My royal word had to come true, for only human word is changeable.

26. Here I am, people, not only for you, because in the essence of My Word I am with all.

27. Suffering was your reparation to receive the coming of this time; life was like a crucible in which your soul was melted and an anvil on which your heart was forged

28. The whip of the proud fell upon your spirit and body, the bondage with its chain of humiliation, misery and ignorance.

29. Wars, oppression, sufferings formed your cup of bitterness; all this was not unfruitful spiritually, for you were strengthened for the fight full of faith and enabled to feel and understand the sufferings of others.

30. All things were foretold; the prophecies were written in your books. Therefore, when all the preceding signs were fulfilled, the time had come to open the gates of the New Era and to touch the organ of man's intellect through My love, to let My light vibrate through his Spirit and thus enlighten mankind.

31. In the same way, in past times a people was prepared in the same way to receive in its womb the presence of the Son of the Most High. The longing for Him to come arose from his pain, his grief over the bondage and humiliation in which he had fallen; and the Lord's promise to this people was fulfilled. Since a righteous, pure and pure man had been promised to Him as Savior, it was natural that His body should come from a chaste womb. And so it happened, because Mary, the one who was called "blessed among women" was a heavenly flower, planted on earth by the will of God, so that she would leave the fragrance of her motherly tenderness, of her divine consolation in the stained and grieved hearts of men.

32. Jesus was born and grew up among men. But when the hour of His preaching was near, a man named John, who lived in the desert, came down to the cities to announce to the people the coming of the Kingdom of Heaven. He prepared them and admonished them to mend their ways, so that his master would be prepared for them.

33. He was the voice that cried in the wilderness, the greatest prophet, the forerunner. It was the Spirit of Elijah who announced to men that the gates of a new epoch were opening before their material and spiritual eyes.

34. John poured the water of Jordan upon the heads of men as a symbolic act, that they should purify themselves for the coming of the Master. I also subjected My body to this act, as an example of humility and gentleness, by which I wanted to make you understand that when man feels that all his faculties have reached their full development and that his being has attained the harmony between the soul and its body shell, this is the right hour to accomplish the greatest and noblest works in life, because he has reached maturity, strength of soul, ideal, inner peace.

35. By reminding you of past lessons, I teach you the new ones. At that time My coming also had a forerunner, materially embodied in a man named Roque Rojas, who was spiritually enlightened by the Spirit of Elijah, who made himself known through that man's mind and spoke through his mouth.

36. Elijah had been earlier and had to be present again, for he is the God ray that makes the connection between the children and the Father, that prepares and levels the paths, that puts souls in order and keeps hearts awake and in expectation.

37. Today you need no symbols, but only light, faith, will, love. All this will be the best, the most complete purification of soul and flesh to lead you into the luminous path of spiritualization.

38. Beloved disciples, today you show Me your heart thirsting for truth, and that is why I invite you to approach this fountain of love, so that you drink until you are satisfied

39. Consider that I materialize myself only up to a certain limit in My words Therefore it is up to you to fathom My teaching and reflect on all that you have heard.

40. Pray, question your Father in your prayer, then you will receive in your meditation a spark of My infinite light Do not expect to receive the whole truth in a single moment. There are souls who have been searching for truth for a long time, who search and try to penetrate into all secrets, but have not yet reached the longed-for goal.

41. Christ, the Anointed, showed you the way with the words: "Love one another. Can you imagine the scope of this sublime commandment? The whole life of men would be transformed if you lived according to this teaching. Only love will be able to reveal to you the truths of the Divine Mysteries, because it is the origin of your life and of all created things.

42. Seek the truth with zeal, seek the meaning of life, love and become strong in good, and you will experience how, step by step, everything that was false, unfair, or imperfect will fall away from your being Be more sensitive to the light of Divine Grace from day to day, then you will be able to ask your Lord directly for all that you want to know and what your Spirit needs to reach the highest truth.

43. Work on earth as before and devote yourselves faithfully to your duties But always look for the essence or the meaning of all that happens to you, or what you do in your life, so that your earthly life is not barren for your Spirit.

44. Pray the simple prayer that breaks forth from the highest purity of your soul, and examine your works with the help of your conscience, and enjoy My presence

45. In this union of the Spirit you will receive more light to better understand life, you will have the inspiration that will urge you to improve yourselves by purifying your feelings and awakening your heart for charity These are the moments when the abilities and gifts of the Spirit awaken and prepare to fulfill their various tasks through the one who possesses them.

46. Intuition, which is spiritual vision, presentiment and prophecy, illuminates the mind and makes the heart beat faster for the messages and voices it receives from infinity.

47. When man has learned to commune with the Father by means of the Spirit, he certainly does not need to consult any more books, nor to consult anything on earth.

48. Today men still consult those whom they think they know more, or they are after texts and documents in their desire to find the truth. But I bring you true spiritual riches so that you never again feel hunger or thirst in your Spirit.

49. Like a rainbow of peace, I came "on the cloud" to the people whom I meet quarreling, busy with wars of the nations among themselves.

50. Here I am, teaching you to seek Me with the Spirit, and remove from your heart harmful habits. I have revealed to you the spiritual weapons which you possess to defeat evil and ward off temptations.

51. Only the true apostles, the true "doctors," will be able to save mankind in this time. With My teaching I prepare the great multitudes from which the good soldiers will come forth. These will leave their parents, their wives, and their children to go to other lands and bring the Good News. But when I tell you to leave yours, I want you to understand that you must give up the comforts and satisfactions that affections give you, but not that you leave yours in defenselessness and abandonment. Study My seed thoroughly before you sow it so that you may be convinced of the good that you are doing. If you sow My seeds according to My will, your harvest will be satisfying and joyful.

52. Since 1866 this teaching has been ringing in your ears. Elijah, the good shepherd of those in the body and outside of the same living, paved and prepared the way by putting your hearts and souls in order that you may feel the nearness of the Kingdom of Heaven. Since that time My seed has

multiplied greatly, the multitudes have grown, the number of those who are marked is increasing daily, and everywhere - in districts, provinces and villages - spaces are being created as places for your meetings and to hear the daily teaching.

53. I have come to give life to the world, that it may open its eyes to the light of this time.

54. While the great nations are at war, I have kept this people in peace so that they may receive My message and prepare themselves, for here in their midst the so-called foreigners will seek refuge.

55. Rise up through your obedience. Do not wait until the forces of nature come upon your nation to remind you of your tasks, nor wait until death and war lie in wait for you to remember Me. Use these moments, for you do not know whether they will come again.

56. The year 1950 is approaching, which was determined according to my will for my farewell. When you are prepared at that time, you will be able to accomplish great works and experience great miracles tangibly. But I tell you: While then some will rejoice because they have fulfilled their duty, others will weep. Already now I announce to you that My farewell will take place in all assembly places, and that it will be felt in all places - in the cities, in the streets and even on the mountains. Then I will tell you: do not feel yourselves as orphans, only your material hearing will no longer hear My Word; but your soul, together with your body shell, will continue to be inspired by its upliftment. There will be no need to shed tears on that day. The Master is preparing you, for at that time I will speak to you in this way. At present I am training the organs of mind through which you will hear My last word. For this I require of them more spiritual upliftment at every moment.

57. Later the time will come when sects and religious communities will disappear from the world and only the teaching of Christ, which is love, justice and peace, will remain in the heart of men

58. In the world some believe that I am about to come, not knowing that the hour of My departure is already near in this form of rallies. When mankind learns that I have been among you in the rallies through the human organ of understanding, it will ask itself, "How is it possible that these have heard God? - Then you are to explain the way in which I made myself known, and with your works of love give proofs of your progress and your renewal.

59. Tell the world: If Christ became man in those days to live with you on your world, you will now rise from here to advance spiritually into the region where He dwells. Look at the trail I paved for you with blood, now transformed into a trail of light.

60. As in the Second Age, My Word was accompanied by great works to awaken your faith; but they were more spiritual miracles than material ones, because now you are better able to believe Me and understand Me in a higher way

61. Some expect that the Holy Spirit would manifest itself in synagogues or churches at this time; but I came in search of humility and simplicity, for gold, riches or vanities do not flatter Him who is the Owner of all creation

62. Remember that in those days John the prophet, the Baptist, who prepared hearts so that the kingdom of heaven might enter into them, told men, "Christ will come". For he knew that the Master would come to build His temple in the hearts of men.

63. Here I am, seeking the sanctuary in the purest of your being. Remember that you must prepare the place so that it is always worthy of My presence. How often will it have to be the pain that purifies you, that washes away your stains? I will clothe you with a white garment; but first your soul must purify itself to be worthy of it.

64. Disciples, in the Second Time My apostles asked Me how they should pray and I taught them the perfect prayer which you call the "Our Father Now I tell you: Inspire yourselves by this prayer, by its meaning, by its humility and by its faith, so that your Spirit may unite with Mine; for it will no longer be the bodily lips that speak those blessed words, but the Spirit who speaks to Me with his own language.

65. My Ray has come down to you, My beloved people, its light is changing into human words and the splendour of this manifestation is in the essence of My teaching speech This word is like crystal clear water; but if, when passing through the human voice bearer, he should add any unfairness to it, let your mind be like a filter so that My teaching, in its original purity, may reach the Spirit.

66. I bring to your soul the water that revives it, for thirst parched it out on its long journey through the desert.

67. Only he who has watched and waited for me has heard the echo of my steps. How can the materialists expect my return to be ostentatious when I come in the Spirit?

68. I had withheld the bliss of My manifestation for you, but it had to come to you at the right time

69. My Father's Word is among you who were haggard, weeping and feeling lonely, while you never were; I am with you in the Spirit, and I am with you in the Spirit But this is the time which is destined according to my will to have my voice heard in all its effectiveness through your conscience.

70. So far I have been more your servant than your master. I have heard your voice, which complains, which commands and demands, I have received insults and blasphemies that have been like lashes.

71. Today My universal language is making itself heard by all to say: although I am in each one of you, let no one say that God is within man, for it is beings and all that is created that is within God

72. I am the Lord, you his creatures. I will not call you servants, but children; but know that I am before. Love My will, and observe My law, be aware that in My decrees no imperfection nor error is possible.

73. You have the possibility of taking a decisive step, of rising up and very high; your development enables you to do this

74. My secret treasury is open. Come and look, enter. I will not judge whether you were once among those who raised their will or their voice against me.

75. Repent of your past, wash your stains and then look into My secret treasury so that you may look at life in all its truth.

76. Do not hesitate because you think that you are not worthy of My grace.

77. There are many on the upper rungs of the development ladder who were fratricides, traitors, apostates, and blasphemers on earth. Why have they ascended? Because they walked the path of repentance, renewal and mercy. Take them as your example, says the Master.

78. How near your eyes is the book of life opened, and how much light have you to understand its signs!

79. In the far-off times of your spiritual stammering you received the Divine Law set in stone, according to your low development. The times passed, and that law, which was carved in stone, became man in Jesus and spoke to you of love. Now you are being prepared to receive My eternal law through inspiration of the Spirit. There, in your conscience, I will write down My word in this time.

80. O you humble little ones who, for lack of studying the books of the earth, had life to receive My love and learn to understand the final destination of your destiny!

81. Receive My fatherly love.  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 137

1. My light and my power are revealed among you. From the beginning the light of My Spirit has illuminated the path of men. Every age, every age has been a witness of My revelations. Your Spirit knows that I have spoken to him in many forms. This light shows you the path that My mercy has marked out for you, so that on it you may reach My divinity, where your origin was.
2. In man is the Spirit. The Spirit is the light of the Divinity. That is the reason why I am in your Spirit in each of you. If today you do not appreciate the greatness of the way I am presently manifesting myself, tomorrow you will understand it. Here you have the way, pure of human unfairness. With this I do not want to tell you that your religions are bad. I do not want to divide you; for if each one really does what his religion commands him, he would find salvation. Do not all teach to love God and his neighbor? But I see that on many occasions you yourselves use the truth to misjudge one another.
3. What I teach you is love, for it is from it that the purest and most sublime feelings, the highest inspirations spring. You lack love, therefore you walk in darkness. When I overthrow idols and reject rites, it happens so that you can see the light of truth with greater clarity. As Master I give you My teachings. One of them is that I am currently giving you My teachings through men, without it being indispensable that they be just and pure in heart. How often, in My eyes, the voice bearer whom I use can be more sinful than those whom I am teaching. My power and My wisdom inspires him so that holy, righteous and pure thoughts may break out of his mouth. Hence it is that when these organs of communication communicate with their Lord, the spiritual life is reflected through them and they reveal to you much of what is beyond your life.
4. It was not necessary for you to see or touch me to be able to believe because your spirit was prepared in its development to feel my presence in spiritual form.
5. Your heart is surprised to receive certain ideas. The reason for this is that it does not know the way the Spirit has gone. In the same way, the precocious intelligence of the children of this time surprises you, who ask you questions that prove that they have knowledge that they have not been taught at this stage of their spiritual life. It is the light that the Spirit has collected on his long journey and that is reflected in every existence. You ask Me: "If You manifest Yourself with such great wisdom, and if our Spirit is prepared - why do You not tell us all that Your teaching still holds for us? - It is very important what I still keep for you, but I cannot give it to you all at once so as not to cause confusion in your Spirit or your mind.
6. I will always tell you: if you do not want the light of revelation to be withheld, it is necessary that you persevere in this way of love for your Father and for your fellow men.
7. Walk the way with moderate and firm steps, do not go in haste or rush, for you would stumble and in the end not even know which way you have gone.
8. Disciples, from time to time I must tell you that you should not consider teaching in one place of assembly to be better than in another, nor judge the work of a voice bearer to be better or worse than this or that. The meaning of My teaching is one with all, and the difference is external, is superficial, it is in the way of speaking. I will always tell you to seek my truth in the spiritual sense of this word.
9. Mankind finds faith; my work will spread over the world. I will begin with 144,000 marked ones who will fight with obedience, with love and zeal in the time of the clashes of creeds and teachings, and in the midst of this battle they will be like a link that will propose to the world not a chain of enslavement, but one of the spiritual covenant that will be of freedom and brotherhood. These soldiers will not be alone; my spiritual hosts of light will follow them and protect them; they will perform miracles on their ways and in this way bear witness to my truth.
10. Carry your cross with patience and devotion until the end, then it will be My Mercy that will free you from it when you arrive at the gates of that Home I have promised you where you will enjoy true peace Now you are the pilgrims, you are the soldiers, the fighters, chasing an ideal, striving for the conquest of a better homeland.

11. But you are not alone in your struggle; never has man been, for I have always shown him the best way.

12. If anyone should ask Me how the people of the Lord were led before they knew the law that Moses received from the Lord, I would answer him that even before Moses, I sent to the world spirits of great light, patriarchs and prophets, who bore the law in the light of their conscience, to teach it to all their neighbors through their works.

13. Those men honored Me by their lives. They were not idolaters, for they already knew spiritualization; they had a feeling of love and mercy with others, they knew how to receive the stranger in their country home, and in their home they were hospitable with the weary traveler. For all of them they had a good word and wise advice ready.

14. But not all men knew how to be guided by the voice of their conscience, for this requires spiritualization, while the senses of the flesh do not understand it. It was therefore necessary that your Father should make himself known in many ways among men, to explain the law and reveal to them the divine teachings.

15. You, My people, who hear this Word in the Third Age and who still keep some of the seed I entrusted to you in past times, understand that you must cleanse your heart from selfishness and materialism so that you may reach the happy moment from which you may again let your life be guided by the instructions of your conscience, as those enlightened ones did, like Abraham, from whom came the people who have been at all times the keepers of My revelations.

16. When the time comes when My rallies in the form you have now come to end, I want you to be so largely equipped that every Spirit of the people who form this people here will be like a temple to Me, every heart a sanctuary, every home an altar, a patriarchal house, hospitable and full of charity. How deep then will your peace be. How brave then will your heart be to stand in all trials.

17. The bread will then be blessed not only by Me but also by you, because then you will have learned to prepare it with love, with faith, with peace.

18. The spiritual strength with which I have endowed you is nothing but the seed of spiritualization. In truth I tell you whoever nurtures that seed in his heart and cares for it with true love will not become a victim of plagues nor of furies of the unleashed forces of nature, nor will material needs torment him in a depressing way.

19. But you shall not wait for those days to come upon you. Nay, people, with your spiritualization you shall be among those who, by their prayer, obtain their Father's forgiveness, and who understand all that the Spirit is capable of when he is able to rise above the mud, dust, and filth of a materialized and unclean life.

20. Do not forget, O disciples, that spiritualization cannot allow fanaticism of any kind, deification or prejudice, for then it would no longer be spiritualization.

21. He who carries sincerity in his heart and strives to honor Me through the deeds of his life needs no external cults to feel that he has fulfilled the laws of his Father and Lord. On the other hand, the one who carries in his heart the restlessness that his judging conscience makes tangible to him, eagerly seeks external cults and rites, in the false belief that through them he can reconcile himself with his Creator.

22. Be plain as the flowers, and without deceit as the birds, be transparent as the air, and clear as the pure water, and ye shall have attained that purity and exaltation which shall make you know all the truth which life contains.

23. Whoever claims that My teaching is a danger to the material progress of mankind is thereby committing a grave error, for when I, the Supreme Teacher, show the Spirit the way to its atonement, I also speak to the mind, to reason and even to the senses. My teaching not only inspires and teaches you the spiritual life, but brings light into every science and into all human ways; for my teaching is not limited to bringing souls on the way to the home, which is beyond this existence, it also reaches the heart of man to inspire it to lead a friendly, worthy and useful life on this earth.

24. If I told you in the Second Time that my kingdom is not of this world, I tell you now that yours is not here either, because this earthly home is - as you already know - only temporarily meant for man.

25. I teach you true life, which was never founded on materialism. Therefore the lords of the earth will again rise up against my teaching. I come to you with My eternal teaching, with My teaching that has always existed, which speaks of love, of truth and of justice. Nevertheless, it will not be immediately understood. The world will again condemn me; this mankind will once again lay the cross on my shoulders. But I already know that my teaching must go through all these hostilities so that it is recognized and loved. I know that my most persistent persecutors will be my most faithful and selfless sowers afterwards, because I will give them very great proofs of my truth.

26. Nicodemus, in the Second Age a prince among the priests - the one who visited Jesus to talk with Him on subjects of high wisdom -, will appear again in this time to explore My Work in a calm way and convert to it

27. Saul, hereafter called Paul, who became one of My greatest apostles, after having cruelly persecuted Me before, will appear again in My way, and My new disciples will arise everywhere, fervently some, sacrificing others. The present is of great importance. The time of which I speak to you is at hand.

28. This war of ideas, these struggles that you are now witnessing and these events of which you are daily eyewitnesses - do they not speak to you of something coming towards you, do they not let you suspect that your epoch is coming to an end and that a new age is beginning to spread its light?

29. I only want you, the witnesses of My Word in this time, to stand firm in the moments of trial that will precede the establishment of My Law, My Kingdom among you. Then I will be like the whirlwind under whose violence the earth and the seas where this humanity dwells and moves will have to foam up and be stirred up in their depths to expel from them all the impurity that they contain within them.

30. Fear not when these events occur. You shall understand that the beginning of the end of an age has come, and that the dawn is approaching of an epoch of peace.

31. Wickedness, injustice, arrogance, bondage, ignorance, earthly violence will perish to make way for the establishment of the kingdom of love, light and peace among men. You shall not then despair, you shall not extinguish your lamp, even if you feel that the test is very hard, and that the cup you have to drink is very bitter. On the contrary, you must then light and revive the flame of hope, as the soldier in the turmoil of battle does when he feels that he is close to overcoming the enemy and that victory is already within his grasp.

32. When you see yourselves surrounded by hostile crowds whose tongues hurl poison against you and whose eyes cast flames of hatred against you, do not doubt my promises. In these moments I will make you feel My reassuring Presence and let you hear My loving voice telling you again, "I am with you."

33. You will often experience how among those multitudes a heart will appear that understands you and that is like a shield for you. But you will only achieve this if you put your trust and your faith in Me.

34. Remember Daniel, that faithful prophet, who in Babylon defended the truth of the only God so emphatically, and whom I saved from his enemies.

35. Before the battle begins, water once more the seed which the Eternal One sowed in the Spirit of men. Allow the tares to be cut off by the sickle of my righteousness, and the fields to be plowed up so that they are suitable for the cultivation of the teaching of love.

36. It is necessary to grant a few moments longer to those who cling to the goods of the earth, so that their disappointment may be absolute and they may be convinced that the gold, power, titles, and pleasures of the flesh will never give peace and prosperity to the soul.

37. The hour is drawing near in which the works of all mankind will be judged in the light of conscience. At that time the scholars, theologians, scientists, the rulers, the rich, and the judges will ask themselves what is the spiritual, moral, or material fruit they have reaped. When they then see how small their harvest is, many will return to me, because they recognize that, despite the fame they had on earth, they lacked something to be able to fill the emptiness into which their soul had fallen, which can only feed on the fruits of spiritual life.

38. For these souls I have already prepared an oasis in the midst of the desert, because I know that during their existence they knocked from door to door and traveled distance after distance, some in

search of truth, others for power and still others for happiness But at the end of the way they have gone through on earth they were close to denying everything; then I will spread out my arms to them to let them rest at my breast. I will comfort them and show them which is the true way, so that they may find in it the fields where they can sow the fertile seed of their experience.

39. The oasis is spiritual, and in all the ways of the desert people of all races will come to it - some exhausted, others full of wounds, greying and sweating, and many with already empty travelling bag, ashamed in the face of the barrenness of the struggle they had undertaken. There they will hear My voice and, recognizing it, will cry out: "It is the Lord. And in this sentence they will reflect the humility with which they will finally seek me. For all will have to come with their own feet, without wagons, for with them they could not cross the desert, and without camels, for these have already perished of thirst on the long journey.

40. But that hour of infinite happiness, of reconciliation and humility, will also be of divine forgiveness for the "prodigal sons" who finally returned to the Father's house in longing for the loving poor of Him who gave them life and inheritance.

41. Receive today My word of love, forgiveness and justice, and show Me your heart. Do not try to hide your transgressions, for I know everything. You have vowed to love one another, but I am still waiting for your fulfillment. A single "tree" I have entrusted to you so that you tend it, but you offer me various fruits. I have prepared you humbly, devotedly, and obediently so that you serve your fellow men, but I do not find this seed in your works.

42. The son does not bow to his parents, the wife covets her husband, the brothers and sisters deny each other, all commit acts that reveal pride and vanity, all feel superior, while I continue to teach only love and peace to all men.

43. The nations have made peace, but their words show no love nor good intentions Behind that apparent peace there is resentment, the desire for revenge, and war in wait. Where is he who knows how to forgive, who has left his request to Me to judge?

44. The human heart has hardened and is not shaken by the pain of the children, the fear of the women, and the tragic fate of the young men and the young men who were chased without mercy into war But among them have been those who love Me and feel love for their fellow men, those who knew how to pray and did works of mercy. The visitation has been very hard for these nations, their pride has been chastised, they themselves are destroying their wealth. Only pain will bend them and bring them to their senses. I have been very close to every soul to strengthen them in the trial, and those who prepared themselves have felt My presence.

45. The effects of war have penetrated everywhere and have sown destruction From the small home to the great nations that have not watched, they have all fallen into their nets and do not know how to free themselves from this yoke.

46. I have taught you, I have given you the mystery of peace: love Me, love one another, inspire yourselves in Me, fulfil your duties, submit to your destiny and you will have peace and blessing

47. I have received the joyful song of those who, after the struggle, have returned to their home, to their homeland But I also receive the pain of mothers who did not experience the return of the son, of children who did not see the father, and of the woman who became a widow. I bless them all. Let Israel show compassion with those nations. And this prayer which you have sent up for the peace of the world, you shall also offer it further and make it like a song of protection for all nations.

48. You souls who have left your bodies on earth - attain enlightenment. I have received you. Trust in Me, and you will be led to true life. You did not die because the soul possesses eternal life. I invite you to true peace and justice. For I am life and offer you the bread of eternal life. But I see you hungry because you have not understood that the core of being is hidden in the depth of my word. If you look at it only superficially, you cannot feed on it. My love is contained in it, that divine essence, which is life, joy and peace for the Spirit.

49. While you are not studying My Word, there are many people in this and other nations who are expecting the Good News to fulfill My commissions. But the day will come when the good apostles will rise among you to go through countries and nations preaching My teaching. And I will speak through their minds as I did with those who followed me in the Second Age. Everyone who works in this way, be full of courage and trust in Me.

50. When you encounter obstacles, act as Moses did: command the elements to be your will, and they will willingly obey.
51. If ye would see wonders, prepare yourselves, but do not expect all to believe you. I have told you that in this time not all will believe in My word. Then leave the matter to me and go on. They will know Me when they are in the Spirit.
52. You are to respect ideas and feelings, but speak, as I have taught you, with this word that does not hurt, and take away the veils that hide My Light from souls
53. The time of awakening for each Spirit is marked I promise you that everyone who prepares himself will see Me in all My glory.
54. Ask, and it will be given to you. Everything that you desire in love for your fellow men - ask it of me. Pray, unite your request with that of the needy, and I will grant you what you ask for.
55. Ahe light of My Word will be the white clothing that covers you all
56. Out of love for you I have come in the "cloud", the symbol of the spiritual, to make Myself known to your Spirit But first this shining cloud had to settle down on the organ of the voice bearer's intellect, as a preparation for the time when you understand to hold dialogue with me directly and it is your Spirit on which the cloud descends and settles down.
57. I chose the cloud as symbol so that it would embody my coming to the world in the Third Age.
58. Is not the cloud the messenger that passes over mountains, valleys, and cities? Is it not she who makes the fields fertile with her rain and gives charitable shade? Does not the lightning that announces the thunderstorm break forth from it, and the sparkling ray that shakes? This is why I chose the cloud as symbol, this is why My apostles understood the meaning of My presence in the "cloud" when they saw Me in the Spirit for the last time, and Roque Rojas in this Third Age when I made him see the symbol which was the sign of My new coming.
59. Since then a gentle shadow has surrounded the people who have gradually gathered around My rallies My Word has been a fruitful rain on the parched fields of spiritualization and the ray that falls on the human organ of the mind at every rallies has torn the darkness of your sin and ignorance, has shaken you in all your fibres and has awakened your Spirit. How terrible has been for many of you the storm that was unleashed in your soul when you heard My Divine Word!
60. What majesty and what awe-inspiring beauty you have experienced in that storm of light that springs from My Word in the moments of its rallies! Overwhelmed by admiration, by awe and trembling, the crowds of people remain silent and let that storm of love, of justice and wisdom bathe and purify them.
61. O beloved people whom I have called Israel because I make you custodians of My messages and revelations - when will you learn to reproduce and interpret My Word correctly?
62. My promise to come again, which I gave in the second time, I have kept the apostles saw Me ascending from earth to infinity at Bethany and you have seen Me return from infinity to your hearts Do you not see in this too a resemblance to the clouds that rise and ascend from the sea to pour their beneficent rain on other places where the thirsty fields call for them?
63. Your pain has attracted Me, My Spirit has felt invoked by yours, and I have rushed in the cloud of Love and Justice to shower men with My Mercy
64. Not all nations call Me, and there are very few hearts that expect Me The spiritual cloud will come and like a cloak of peace will protect the peoples who pleadingly call on it and who expect it. All those who try to quench the thirst of the soul with the pleasures of the world, the cloud will surprise them with the brightness of its lightning, and the thunder of its thunderstorm will fill them with fear, for then they will remember that a Divine Justice exists and that every man is the bearer of a Spirit who must answer to God for all his works.
65. The cloud of love, light, mercy and justice is also an immeasurably great legion of Spirit beings, servants of Me, of Spirits of Light, who live to fulfill My purposes and multiply in the universe, performing their task of loving one another in perfect harmony. For that Divine Commandment, that Supreme Principle, which I revealed to the world in the Second Age, was not only meant for men - that maxim is the law that governs all existing spirits.
66. Beloved people: on this cloud of light, which is the spiritual great power of love and brotherhood between all the worlds, I came down in this Third Time by means of My Ray and brought you a new

message of wisdom, an infinite consolation for your pain and a light to serve as a guide to find the forgotten way, so that when you have discovered it, you may come to Me - step by step, from merit to merit, consciously and steadfastly, striving for your spiritual perfection.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 138

1. Beloved disciples, every moment that passes in your life is a step that brings you closer to your Father. Slowly, step by step, you walk the path that leads to the Kingdom of Light.
2. Step by step you are approaching the time in which you will understand how to give the spiritual what is rightfully his, and the world what is due to you, the time of true prayer, the devotion to God without fanaticism, in which you will know how to pray before every project, in which you will watch over what has been entrusted to you.
3. How will man be able to go astray when he asks his Father in prayer before doing his will? The man who knows how to pray lives in communion with God, recognizes the value of the benefits he receives from his Father, and at the same time understands the meaning or purpose of the trials he is going through.
4. The person who prays to God is a spiritualized person, who does not have a dark bandage before his eyes and who is capable of discovering within himself and outside of himself unknown worlds, unknown aspects of life, knowledge and truths that surround the life of people without them noticing them.
5. Whoever succeeds in discovering this path cannot stop because his senses have awakened and his spiritual faculties have become sensitive. Today they hear voices of nature, tomorrow they will be able to perceive messages of the Spiritual Kingdom, later they will hear the voice of their Lord in a Spirit to Spirit union, fruit of the love between the Father and His children.
6. People, do not envy these voice bearers through whom I announce myself because when you earnestly prepare yourselves physically and spiritually you will even surpass them after this rallies is over.
7. A time of miracles, trials and extraordinary events is the present one, reserved for this people, witnesses of My revelation in this Third Age
8. I have not yet spoken My last word, that is, given My last teachings in which I will still reveal many secrets to you But My will and My decrees are written down in the conscience of this whole people so that they have full knowledge of what the end of My rallies is to be.
9. You must understand that I have taught you all that you are to know so that you may enter into the worlds and homes that await you For just as your soul had to be prepared in the preceding sphere in which it dwelt to incarnate and live on earth, so it must prepare to return to the otherworldly sphere which it left, even if it goes to homes higher in love, purity and wisdom.
10. Do not doubt my words. In the First Time I fulfilled My promise to you to deliver Israel from the bondage of Egypt - which meant idolatry and darkness - to lead you to Canaan, the land of freedom and worship of the living God. There my coming as man was announced to you, and prophecy was fulfilled word for word in Christ. I, that Master who dwelt in Jesus and loved you in Him, promised the world to speak to it in another time and reveal Myself in the Spirit. And here is the fulfillment of my promise.
11. Today I announce to you that I have reserved for your Spirit wonderful regions, residences, spiritual homes where you can find true freedom to love, to do good and to spread My Light. Can you doubt this after I have fulfilled My earlier promises to you?
12. Know that the great Spirits work eternally in My Work Elijah, who was destined to announce the coming of the Master to His disciples, is the light that breaks a breach in souls and comes down to those who stray from the path, to those who sleep or whose faith in the Spiritual Life has died to enfold them in the fire of love that radiates from Him, a fire that is faith, eradication of evil and purification. His voice resounds in every nation, his purifying fire advances and destroys the weeds. Purification leaves a trail of pain in its path, but soon a divine consolation comes, embodied in Mary, who pours her healing balm into every sobbing heart, into every creature tormented by pain.
13. I will come and seek heart after heart, to make men hear My divine call, which only tells them: "Follow Me.

14. I will comfort you in your trials and tell you if the cup in your mouth is very bitter, tell your Father who dwells in heaven, as Jesus did in the Garden of Gethsemane: "Father, if it is possible for you to take this cup from Me, do so; but above all, let Your will be done, and not mine.

15. If you pray and keep watch in this way, I will hold back the angel who approaches to give you the cup of testing. But if it is the divine will that you drink it, I will be with you to give you strength to pass the test victoriously. Do not forget that for one who suffers and blesses me, there is indulgence for many. Now you will be able to understand why those who are free from sin carry pain in themselves; for they are worthy to help wash away the stains of their fellow men.

16. It was not My desire that man on earth should suffer pain. But since they wanted it that way, from the first man to the present ones, bear your burden with patience and love and offer your sufferings to Me with humility. Your pain will be fruitful in you and also in some of your fellow men.

17. How much have men suffered uselessly in this world! How much they have wept without receiving a reward and without reaping a seed! Those, on the other hand, who knew how to bear their cross with patience - when the last moment had come for them and they believed they were in the depths of an abyss - opened the eyes of their Spirit and looked at themselves standing on the mountain heights.

18. It will not be the blood which you have shed in your fratricidal wars that saves mankind. Rather, it will be your prayer full of love and mercy and your virtues that will make your fellow men worthy to feel my peace.

19. Do not proclaim loudly that this peace that the nations have made is the true one. Watch and pray so that peace may be built on foundations of spiritual and human love, not on those of terror or mortal threat.

20. This false peace made by men is like a castle built on the quicksand of the sea, which will soon collapse when the waves stirred up by the wind whip it.

21. I, the Spirit of peace, have offered it to men, telling them by conscience, 'Here am I, love one another, and you will be saved.

22. Men still want to live in childhood, they do not want to grow up; for after having lived so long on earth, watering it with their blood and tears, they still have not understood how to reap the fruit of experience, so they still do not know what the peace of the Spirit means. Their hearts have hardened, and therefore their noblest sensation, which is charity, does not vibrate within them. That is why the cup of suffering has made itself felt with each of my children.

23. All pain caused by men will gather in one single cup, which will be drunk by the guilty. Thus their euthanized Spirit will wake up. Then you will experience how respected and powerful men, in the face of unforeseen events, will leave their position or their people to hide with their soul torn apart by remorse. Others will feel that their reason and ability to speak are confused.

24. What do you say to all this, people? Do you already feel prepared to seek out the people who are lost in the entanglements of their lives?

25. Consider in what short time the nations prepare a war and make a soldier out of any man, while I have been equipping you since 1866 to become soldiers in this cause, and yet I cannot see one of My children fully prepared.

26. This time is different from the first and second. Today you live in a chaos of unleashed visible and invisible elements. Woe to him who does not keep watch, for he will succumb, and he who is armed must fight!

27. Thousands of invisible eyes look upon you; some to ambush you and bring you down on your way, others to protect you.

28. Disunity is growing and spreading among peoples and nations, penetrating hearts and families.

29. The mores are degenerating, and the men, the women, and the children are becoming accustomed to corruption.

30. In the face of all these shameful things, you shall not cover your eyes nor plug your ears, for if your heart desponds, it will not be compassionate to give love and show mercy, thus witnessing My work with your fellow men.

31. Of course I must see everything because I love you; but after I have judged you, I will save you.

32. Times of greatest bitterness are coming. For then I prepare you so that you may not say that the Master did not speak prophetically to you. When you are then prepared for these times, you will survive every situation well.

33. I will make peace among men through My messengers. How will you build the peace of the world on hatred, power and fear? But before that, the fires will burn, the waters will wash clean and the snow will purify.

34. Disciples, be strong, that you may resist the unbelief of men, that persecution, slander, or attacks may not make you despondent. My word will make the Spirit of men tremble. The theologian will feel compelled to question his science, the philosopher will investigate with his greatest teachers, and every sect or religious community will be deeply shaken in the face of My new revelations. Then the battle of ideas will break out; for while some will awaken to truth, others will want to remain in their fanaticism and traditions, and they will fight each other. In the midst of this struggle, let the voice of my children be heard and say to the passionately excited masses of people: Do not make the fruit of life a bone of contention.

35. Now you still feel small and weak, but tomorrow you will be strong and love me in truth because I will reveal to you what theologians will not be able to discover, and you will understand what the learned will not be able to understand. But not because you are loved greater or more than the others, but because since the First Time you have known how to open your heart like a tabernacle, in which I have laid down the law, wisdom and revelation in each of the times.

36. In the first time you knew the symbols: the tabernacle or sanctuary, which kept the ark of the covenant, in which were the tables of the law. When those symbols had fulfilled their task, My Will made them disappear from the earth; they were taken from the eyes of men so that the world would not fall to idolatry, but the meaning or essence of those lessons remained written down in the conscience of My servants. In the Second Time, after the Sacrifice of Christ was accomplished, I made the greatest symbol of Christianity disappear: the Cross, together with the Crown of Thorns, the Chalice and everything that could have become an object of fanatical worship by mankind.

37. In this Third Age I appeared in the Tabernacle of your Spirit to lay down My new revelations in the Ark of the Covenant there.

38. In this time you came as "prodigal sons" to the Father's house, and I said to you: Behold, in your absence your younger brothers and sisters were scattered, and I remained alone in My chamber and at My table. And the people in their ingratitude were divided, and many denied their father. But today I give you back your property, I feed you, so that you may go in search of those who went astray after you, and you bring them into My presence. Then you will have peace.

39. I do not reproach your material being for the fratricidal war that mankind has inflamed, nor for the discord that still exists among the people of Israel. It is your Spirit to whom I turn, because on him lie the discord and divisions which the tribes of that people have suffered in their bosom since the day when the children of Jacob filled that father's heart with pain when they told him that wild animals in the desert devoured Joseph, although they had sold him to the merchants.

40. Since that day that evil seed has been germinating in the heart of this people, which today has a new time ahead of it to honor His Lord by fulfilling the law of loving one's fellow men without distinction of race or language, and being a salvation and blessing to all the nations of the earth.

41. The name "Israel" your Father has given you, but it is a spiritual name. I have made great revelations to you and have given you power so that you do not feel unworthy when I call you so.

42. It is your Spirit I seek, as I have done at all times.

43. My teaching shows you a perfect, spiritual and pure devotion to the Father; for the Spirit of mankind, without being aware of it, has reached the threshold of the Lord's Temple where he will enter to feel my presence, to hear my voice through his conscience and to see me in the light that falls on his mind

44. The emptiness that people feel within their various religious communities at this time is caused by the Spirit's hunger and thirst for spiritualization. The rites and traditions are not enough for him; he longs to know my truth.

45. In the deepest depths of many people I discover the inner struggle between Spirit and matter. He wants to go beyond the splendor of ceremonial cult to discover the beauty of the spiritual. I have

kindled this light which enlightens you and worries you. I am this voice that calls you. No one has been able to explain your anxiety nor understand your inner struggle. I alone, who penetrate into your heart, know your longings and your thirst. It is also I who show you the path that you must follow so that you may find what you seek.

46. How many of those who listen to Me have been rebuked, misjudged or hurt in the noblest part of their soul because they were sincere and had entrusted their feelings to someone!

47. You who hear My words, ask Me why I have come to the most insignificant and sinners to reveal through them the teachings of My Spirit; to this I answer you I act just as you do when you are parents on earth. You pay more attention and more care to that of your children which is the weakest, the sickest, or the one in danger of going astray.

48. If men do this, what should your Heavenly Father not do for His children?

49. The light of My Word has appeared among you like an oasis in the spiritual desert of this mankind, so that all wanderers may approach it seeking water and the peace of the Spirit

50. It is necessary for this teaching to reach all people. It will bring light into the darkness of the confused, the ignorant and the haughty who believe to know everything.

51. My word will reconcile the Spirit with matter, since enmity has existed between the two for a long time, and you are to know that your body, which you have regarded as an obstacle and a temptation to the course of development of the Spirit, can be the best tool for the accomplishment of your tasks on earth.

52. Wash your soul and your body in this flood of light that is pouring on you in this Third Age, so that you may understand my teaching He who is pure can penetrate into what was before a mystery, because the pangs of conscience do not stop him on his way.

53. Confess before Me, from Whom you cannot falsify and hide anything of what you carry in your hearts, and you will feel My divine forgiveness through your conscience Dignity will be your garment, with which you will be ashamed before no man, whom you imagine yourselves to be, however great he may be, whether in power or in knowledge.

54. Sow my seed of love. You are on earth, which is also the teacher of men and teaches you that she gives back to you in multiplication what you sow on her, as a proof of gratitude and love.

55. Such is also the Spirit of your Father. He is the highest and divine reward. But your seed must always be good and clean, so that you may multiply it by good fruits. In order that your soul, which has been stained with sin in its journey, may reach the pure bosom of God, it must go through many things and be purified, since it must come to its Father without the slightest trace of evil, nor the smallest shadow of its past imperfections.

56. If she blasphemed God on earth, only a song of love will break out of her as she approaches the presence of her Creator.

57. Soul, how long will you let me wait for your arrival on the summit of the mountain?

58. There, where I ascended from the cross, I await you

59. Slowly you approach. It was necessary to free yourselves by first divesting yourselves of your earthly possessions, for these possessions had robbed Me of your soul.

60. Come to me, to the feast which your father has prepared for you, that you may receive from him the teachings which are due to you and which form your inheritance.

61. Think earnestly of the generations that come after you, think of your children. As you have given them the physical being, so you have the duty to give them spiritual life - that which is faith, virtue, and spiritualization.

62. While I am letting My Light swing over My beloved people, I come down to you to bring you the peace of My Spirit you are a small number but your love for Me is great

63. Hear Me now through the voice bearer, since you are not yet able to receive directly the divine inspiration

64. I first had to prepare these bodies so that the vibrations of My thoughts could be absorbed by them as faithfully as possible and transmitted to the listeners. Notice that when they speak, they explain to you that it is not they who give you the teaching; their voice told you: I am the Divine Master who speaks to you.

65. The form of My rallies will be able to be changed, but the spiritual essence of My teaching is the same: absolute, unchanging, outside of time and space. The Infinite is eternal.

66. Only the love of your Spirit will be able to comprehend this teaching. Why? Because it is completely absorbed in the spiritual, in its essence, which is eternity.

67. If man shows no interest in recognizing himself, he delays his upward development and his understanding of what eternal life holds in itself; and this is the reason why he was not able to achieve the realization of his greatest work.

68. You have been born in me. The spiritual and material life you have received from the Father. And figuratively I can tell you that at the same time as you were born in Me, I was born in you.

69. I am born in your conscience, grow in your development and reveal Myself fully in your works of love, so that you may say with rejoicing, "The Lord is with me.

70. I prepare you like little children, for the hour is drawing near when the bell sounds with rejoicing, ringing for victory and joyfully announcing the spiritual awakening of mankind.

71. Hear Me in silence, and meditate silently, O people Tomorrow awaits you, it is the way you have to go to reach Me. But after you are already enlightened by the light of My teaching, you will be able to guide yourselves by what you have learned and understood. Knock at My door, I am the only one who opens it, I am the enlightening Master. Ask, ask and it will be given to you.

72. In the desert of a long life journey, Christ is the oasis. But it is necessary that you have faith so that you may know how to find Him in your hours of loneliness or of fear.

73. I taught you self-denial and renunciation of all false glories of the world. But many could not comprehend this lesson because it seems impossible to imagine life without luxury, without pleasures and without wealth. But in this time full of pain, and with the experience gained in the lessons of life, they will of their own accord awaken to the light of truth. How great will be the astonishment of humanity when it discovers that when it frees itself from the material and simply separates itself from the superfluous, it will feel within itself how a new being emerges to a new life.

74. Beloved disciples, among whom I myself count the last ones: After My parting, only those who have prepared themselves will feel My presence. To some it is indifferent when I speak of it to you, because they think that until then still years will pass. This time will be like a moment. I will fulfill My task as a teacher, but when My Ray descends for the last time at the end of 1950, I will never again use the human organ of mind to manifest Myself in this form. Trust in me, disciple, because I will keep my word given to you, not to leave you alone. I will make you feel My presence, will give you inspiration, will comfort you. Watch now and watch hereafter, so that you will never be taken by surprise: that the one who tries secretly to rob you of your inheritance may find you vigilant, or the sick one who calls you to his camp in the middle of the night to give him the balm of your love.

75. With great clarity I have spoken to you so that you may understand Me. But you have caused me that my word moves for some time on a material level because you still have too little spiritual development to understand me. But when my parting has come near, my word on the lips of the voice bearer will have a higher spiritual meaning.

76. To the extent that my teaching gives still greater revelations, you are to make an effort to correct your errors, to renew your life and to separate yourselves from every vice and every bad inclination. If you have become pure in heart and you speak of My works, you must be believed and you must be considered as disciples of Jesus who truly preach His teaching through examples and works of love. This is the garment of grace that you should always wear and by which you can distinguish yourselves from your fellow men.

77. Spread yourselves over the earth as prophets of My divinity, awaken sleepy humanity, proclaim that justice is near Tell them that Sodom was warned but did not listen to the prophet of God, and the day of their judgment came relentlessly.

78. The forces of nature wait only for the hour to break forth upon the world, and to cleanse and purify the earth. The more sinful and arrogant a nation is, the harder My righteousness will come upon it.

79. The heart of this mankind is hard and deaf. It will be necessary for the cup of bitterness to come to it, so that it may hear the voice of conscience, the voice of the law and of divine justice. Everything will be done for the sake of salvation and the eternal life of souls. It is they whom I seek.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 139

(From the year 1945)

1. Be welcome, you members of My people, for you have known how to withstand the storms and trials with patience and presence of mind I have seen you pray and watch in the difficult hours, and I have also heard you blessing My Will when suffering came upon you. I then rewarded your faith and good will and sent you my peace because you were the boat that braved the storm without capsizing.
2. I also bless those who forget their own sufferings and "watch" for the peace of the world, or visit the sick in the bed of pain, because I will not leave these merits without reward.
3. During this war in which the world has lived, you have been united in prayer day after day, and in truth I tell you that I have not ceased to work many miracles among those of your fellow men for which you so much ask Me. Do not allow your prayer to become weak, O My people. I tell you that "Lent" is not yet over, even though the peoples say that the war has stopped. No, Israel, as long as the peace of the nations is not based on love among themselves, you should continue to watch and pray and win hearts for this work of peace and brotherhood.
4. Soon you will realize that this peace of which men are now speaking was false, that it only brought about a truce in the midst of their inhuman struggle, to continue later in their work of destruction.
5. Scattered throughout the world are those who have the task of praying and keeping watch for the peace of mankind. Among them is My people, whom I instruct with My word. You all have the duty to build the temple of spiritualization, the sanctuary of peace, in the hearts of the people who are your brothers and sisters. When this spiritual sanctuary rises to the heavenly heights and men find in it the direct connection with their Lord, you will be able to say that you have sown in the world the seed that I entrusted to you in this time.
6. People, strengthen yourselves in My Word and trust that your conscience will tell you whether what you are doing is in accordance with the teachings of My teaching Pray that your Spirit and mind may struggle to banish war. Do not become discouraged, lest its influence confuse your reason or your feelings.
7. When one of you prays, he is not conscious of what he achieves with his thoughts in the spiritual; therefore, when you pray for your fellow men - for those peoples who destroy themselves in war - you should know that a Spirit at these moments also delivers a mental battle against evil, and that your sword, which is peace, reason, justice and the desire of good for them, clashes against the weapons of the army of revenge, of pride.
8. This will be the time when men will become aware of the power of prayer. For prayer to have real power and light, it is necessary that you send it up to me with love.
9. I do not speak of sending the thought to your neighbour with evil intentions, because I have never given you weapons to use them for unfair purposes, because when ambition or hatred blinds you, you make use of what is most holy to you and use it to hurt and even kill you. I inspire you for the true fight against evil and reveal to you which is the most powerful and invincible weapon, so that you may win. Therefore I advise you to first cleanse your heart to then raise yourselves to Me where you fill yourselves with light and power, and then send your thoughts like flashes of light among the nations without peace and among men without hope.
10. Accept my mercy, O people. You men and women, for whom these last times have been very cruel, you homes that have been ravaged by pain - feel My peace where the daily bread has turned into bitterness, feel the gentleness of My caress.
11. The people of today have to fight hard to make a living But the Father tells you I triple your strength so that you will not despair.
12. Ignite in youth the love for neighbor, give great and noble ideals, for it will be the youth who tomorrow will fight to achieve an existence in which justice, love and the Holy Spirit's freedom shines forth. Prepare yourselves, for the great battle of which the prophecies speak has not yet come.
13. Consider that the greater the development that mankind achieves, the greater are the weapons with which it reckons in its struggle. Sleep not, beloved people, and be ready to work for my cause.

14. A new "war" is approaching. All man's abilities and powers will take part in it, and it is necessary that the children of this people, to whom it is granted to live in this trial, should know how to pass it with their standard of truth and leave behind a deep trace of spiritualization.

15. The scientists, the theologians, the scholars, the philosophers - they will all prepare themselves for that great struggle in which the lie and the evil will be destroyed and the good and the true will emerge victorious.

16. Great will be the confusion of men before enlightenment comes to them: for among men there will be some who had a great faith and will lose it, others will change their creed, and some will go from door to door, from religion to religion, in search of the truth for their Spirit. It is necessary that all the way is passed through so that all evil will be expelled from souls and disappear from hearts.

17. You will see men and women appear in the streets, in towns and villages, publicly proclaiming to be messengers of God, and claiming to be prophets or messengers of God. But already today I tell you that you should be careful that you recognize them by their works. Never say that you are prophets, seers, or apostles, but always give proofs of My grace with your works, of all that I have entrusted to you, and of the teaching I have placed in your hearts. Then it will no longer be your lips that say whether you are prophets or apostles or disciples of Me - your fellow men will say it because of the works they see you doing. I tell you again that you should remain in prayer until you see peace return to the nations and joy to all the homes of the world.

18. In this epoch the Spirit of your Father sets in when He hears your call. Hear now My word, which is food for your Spirit. From the day on which my word ends, you are to give each other help, as since then, but afterwards you will learn - like birds when they become fledged - to flap your wings and will be able to become more independent. Then through your spiritual elevation you will be able to reach me to receive inspiration and peace.

19. Watch, do not let sleep take possession of your heart and defeat your Spirit, for time is passing and the day will come when you will wake up and weep for lost time. Then you will want to replace those unused moments and opportunities, but you will not be able to do so, for while some are in old age, others will be in the Spirit in the hereafter. You will then ask your Father for leniency and mercy without realizing that it was you yourselves who had neither mercy nor leniency with your own soul.

20. Have mercy on your fellow men, which is as much as if you had mercy on yourselves. If you do not accomplish this task, you will be the first to weep, because you will experience that your hand, which was accumulated with gifts, will be empty, that the healing balm with which you healed the sick has disappeared, and those abilities to free the possessed have likewise departed. Be humble so that you do not judge, lose your spiritual gifts, do not try to appear higher than your fellow men. Do what I did to my disciples at Holy Communion.

21. I show you your faults, not to judge you, but that you may improve yourselves and become the people who are obedient in following My teachings.

22. What I do with you will be for the good of the generations to come. But do not forget that - to teach you - I have never offended you nor made your hearts bleed. Learn to straighten the tree that has grown crooked, and also to straighten the ways.

23. My righteousness is great. But when I speak from her to you, I do not threaten you, it is only to fill your hearts with fear. I speak to you with truthfulness because My righteousness will be in each one of you, and if you do not want to shed tears tomorrow, earn merits already today.

24. Every one of your works is recorded by Me, and the works that are pleasing I use as seed, which I have to tend until it is multiplied among men.

25. Seek me not as a judge, for then you would hear my voice full of righteousness and severity; seek me as master and as father. What do you expect for tomorrow? Will you atone for your transgressions in the hereafter? Do you want to prepare already now a way full of thorns for your soul? I do not forget your merits, but they are still like the young wheat beside which the weeds grow.

26. Exercise My teaching in trust in Me, for while you are fulfilling My word, I will watch over you and those of you. Why do I see some strong and others weak? Because the strong have not understood to communicate their strength to the weak.

27. Unite all of you, and all will be strong Love one another and be united with brotherhood, and you will see the weak shrubs become dense trees. Receive all, for no one knows the task that his neighbor brings with him. No one knows his past, so no one must be rejected by you. The more clumsy or stupid your fellow men are, the more mercy and compassion you shall have with them, taking into consideration that it is those who have fallen, those who have not understood how to put their feet on a safe path. Out of hearts as hard as rocks I know how to make hearts that radiate tenderness; you can do the same.

28. Cleanse your hearts, that your works may be pure. Remember that a bad tree can never bear good fruit.

29. For this purpose I have called you in this time to make you trees that offer their shade and shelter to the wayfarer; those who have understood this have opened their hearts to tell Me: today I know that I am your creature and that I have been sent to do a difficult and noble task I know that in You I have my origin, and with You is my end.

30. Yes, I am the way. Everyone who wants to walk on it, take up his cross and follow Me. So that you may walk this path, I only ask you to love your Father in your own brothers and sisters. This is the law or the way: to love God and to love one another. It is the law that has illuminated the way of men at all times.

31. With one love I have loved you all. Why should you not all love one another in the same way? The nations await the coming of the messengers of peace. The peoples of the earth lament their misery like strayed sheep in expectation of the coming of the Shepherd, the One who will unite them in one obstacle.

32. Prepare yourselves, for the time is near when you will receive these instructions (directly) from My Spirit, for they will no longer be given by any man on earth Nobody will do anything without having received the divine order first. I know the way and do not want you to shed tears on it. I will prepare you beforehand and indicate to you the time to begin the "work of the day."

33. The great religious communities and sects consult among themselves, they prepare themselves for the battle, because they foretell the battle. You also consult among yourselves, prepare yourselves and pray so that you will not be surprised; for if you would not act in this way, My teaching would be condemned and slandered by men, My Spirit would receive all reviled, and I would show you miracles similar to Jesus on Golgotha.

34. Your Spirit is currently awakening to a higher life. Already the ideal of a better world is beginning to form in it.

35. I teach you to gain peace of mind and keep it as the true treasure of the Spirit. My word will free you in this third time from evil and keep you away from the uncertain ways in which you have wandered and suffered for so long.

36. My voice will cry out at the doors of every heart, and it will be the Spirit who answers from within every human being.

37. Some will immediately recognize my call. Others will wonder uncertainly who it is that calls. And so gradually one after another will set out and strive toward the light.

38. How glorious is the awakening of the Spirit when man asks himself, 'Who is stirring in me? Where does my inspiration come from, and who inspires me to do good?'

39. My word also teaches you to read in your Spirit, to penetrate into it, to discover its essence, which is light, truth, love, obedience and purity.

40. When man discovers himself spiritually, he feels in himself the presence of his Father. But when he neither knows who he is nor where he comes from, he feels me distant, strange, unreachable, or he remains insensitive.

41. Only the awakened Spirit can enter the kingdom of truth. With his science alone man will not be able to recognize it.

42. I see that men strive for knowledge, fame, strength, riches and power, and I offer them the means to achieve all this - but in its true, essential qualities, in its spiritual truth, not in the outward and deceitfulness of the world, not in the transitory and deceptive.

43. When man devotes himself to the material and locks himself up in the small space of a world like yours, he becomes poor; he limits and oppresses his soul; there is nothing left for him except what

he possesses or what he knows. Then it becomes necessary for him to lose everything, so that he may open his eyes to the truth, and after he has admitted his error, turn his gaze again to the Eternal.

44. Nothing is better than my teaching, which is inspired by the divine love for you and shows you the true way. Who better than I could teach you to give to God what is God's, and to the emperor what is the emperor's?

45. This is the reason why I made My Voice heard once more in your world, for I have seen you lost in a sea of darkness and error

46. My Light of Love will light the lamp of faith in the hearts that are in darkness and My Mercy will awaken those who have died for My Kingdom

47. Whoever does not understand to discover the meaning of this word will be able to come to the opinion that My teaching is a yoke that holds man and enslaves him. But who is able to give it the right interpretation will feel his whole being flooded with light, and his rejoicing will be boundless. An inner song of praise will break out of his soul, which will lead him to a harmonious life, which will be the best form of worship for me.

48. Whoever walks within my law will not fall, however much he is tested. Faith will give him the necessary strength to be victorious. However bitter his cup may be, he will never blaspheme. He will be patient and know how to hope, as it is the will of his Lord. Whoever practices my teachings in this way will earn merits, so that my wonders will be revealed in him.

49. Faith, devotion, and humility toward that which I have decreed will shorten the path of testing, because then you will not go through the way of suffering more than once. But when rebellion, dissatisfaction and even blasphemy arise in the trials, the visitation will last longer, because you will then have to go that way anew until the lesson is learned.

50. Life is a constant lesson for souls. When the universe took shape under My command, it had no other task than this: to teach. Life is a melting pot and a struggle for the soul. It is not an absolute bliss, as many would like to have it. Joy, triumph, peace or bliss are beyond all struggle, beyond this touchstone. The bliss of the Spirit with all its happiness consists in the perfection of the Spirit.

51. Understand this truth, that you may not carelessly pass by the book which day by day shows you new pages of wisdom. Educate your soul in such a way that it becomes a good observer. Educate your mind by reflection, pray with the prayer proper to the Spirit, make the mind and the heart sensitive so that you may receive My divine messages, and learn the spiritual language of the life around you, which shows you the way to perfection.

52. To assist you, I come down to your weary hearts to give them new life

53. When the mind of these voice-bearers rises to Me in purity, My Word goes directly to the Spirit. The simple word, which has already moved great men, will perform the miracle that you return to Me, O beloved people, because for a long time already you had strayed from the way of truth. You had forgotten that you carry Me within you, and when you came to hear Me, you felt My Presence shine out again like a bright star illuminating your hearts.

54. I receive you, but before I do this to your human part, I turn to your Spirit who is the true child of My Divinity. In the Spirit is the conscience, the intelligence, and through it I will let My inspiration and thoughts reach the human part.

55. People whom I love infinitely, a thought of Mine that has become the word on the lips of these voice-bearers, is like a way full of lights for your Spirit

56. Listen to Me: Be humble in the world and sow good things on it, that you may reap the fruits thereof in heaven. If it does not please you to have witnesses when you do evil, why is it pleasant for you to have such when you do good works? Of what can you boast, since you have only done your duty?

57. Understand that praise does harm to your soul, since you are so inexperienced and human. Why, immediately after you have done a good work, do you expect your Father to give you the reward? He who thinks so does not act altruistically, and therefore his charity is false, and his love is far from being true.

58. Let the world see that you do good works, but not with the intention of receiving honors, but only to give good examples and teachings and to bear witness to my truth.

59. In all places of the universe the angels of the Lord are present, distributing their mercy and love among all the children of God. In spiritual silence they are unceasingly active to do good for their brothers and sisters. When have you experienced that they come to earth to boast about what they have given you or the help they have given you?

60. Be humble, for man's megalomania, his arrogance and vanities belong to the earth, are material qualities, and with them you sink into the grave. The Spirit preserves only that which he can take with him into the heights of heaven, that which can shine in the light. If greatness is not spiritual, if it is only vanity, tomorrow he will suffer affliction in his soul.

61. There is truth and falsehood, and it is necessary that you should know both ways, so that in your choice you may follow the true way. Open your eyes, awaken your Spirit, refine your senses, so that in all created things you may perceive the love of your Father. I have given you everything without demanding anything of you for me. If you should have said in your incomprehension that it is much that I demand for all that I have given you, you are in error. If I demand something or much from you, it is only for your good, for your happiness in eternity.

62. You will have to give an account to your Father of all that you have done in life. But how will you, in that most significant hour, silence the voice of conscience? What will you answer when your Spirit hears the voice of the Lord pointing out to him that you can never justify evil?

63. Only the efforts to raise you up from your fall, the love and zeal with which you walk in the path of reparation, will cause the traces and marks of sin to disappear from your being, to show you pure before the Divine Judge.

64. Learn all this already here. Remember that where your interests lie, there your thoughts and your hearts are also. If they are material, you will be materialized; if they are spiritual, you will be on the way to perfection.

65. Live on earth as My Word has taught you. Experience the struggle, love and strive for the good, rejoice in all that I have entrusted to you, but let your Spirit float like the clouds in the infinite spaces full of purity and love.

66. It is in vain that men seek perfect pleasure in vicious materialism. Everything is sad and empty without the presence of the Father. He is the true joy.

67. Let all bad thoughts depart from you and attract noble thoughts. Happiness lies not in what one possesses materially, but in what one realizes spiritually. Recognition is to possess and to act accordingly.

68. He who has real knowledge is humble in the Spirit. He is not proud of the knowledge of the earth, who strives only to know everything (earthly) and denies everything that one has not understood. He who carries within himself the light of inspired knowledge is able to receive revelations at the right time, just as he also knows how to expect them. Scholars have called themselves many, but the sun, which shines in full light day after day, has been a mystery to them.

69. Many have believed to know everything, but verily, I tell you, the ant that imperceptibly crosses their path also contains for them an unfathomable mystery

70. Men will be able to explore many wonders of nature, but as long as they do not do it on the path of divine love, they will not reach the true wisdom which is in the immortal life of the soul

71. You men, approach Me You need not rack your brains to discover secrets and mysteries. You need only open your heart with the key of faith.

72. Have the firm will to go to the Father, to be with Him, to enter His dwelling place, and you will be amazed, and later on you will perform miracles if you exercise My love and forgiveness in your life My peace be with you!

## Teaching 140

1. I am present among you to teach your Spirit the way of peace, light and good.
2. I come to you because I alone know that the pain and fear in which men live are nothing but hunger, thirst and misery of the Spirit.
3. One man today and another tomorrow, they will open their eyes to the light of truth, finally convinced that they can never reach perfection with pleasures, riches and worldly satisfactions, suspecting that something exists beyond the material, whose essence, beauty and truth is that bread, that food and that joy which the Spirit so lacks.
4. For the heart of men to be filled with My light, it must first cleanse itself from all that is in it. How will you fulfill My law when your whole being is permeated by materialism? First it must free itself from every pain, evil and hatred that it carries within it until it is pure, and then My grace will enter into it.
5. Know that I have created in every man a place reserved for Me; but you have taken possession of it and filled it with unfairness, imperfections and profanations. This is the truth; man has profaned in himself the most holy thing I have granted to his Spirit.
6. Only I could have compassion on men, because charity moved away from them. Today they no longer know it, and so I have come to show them all their faults, which are the cause of their bitterness.
7. What good are their religions to men? I see that all have as a principle the faith in God and as a law the good. Do you obey what your religions teach and command you? You cannot tell Me that you fulfill it, for you would be lying about this through the imperfect works you do daily in the world.
8. People do not believe in Me, nor love Me, nor obey Me. The life of men on earth would be different if they believed me, loved me, and were obedient to me.
9. I showed myself to the world and gave it proofs of My presence, My truth and My power, so that it should follow Me. And the greatest proof of my wisdom I revealed to her with the word, "Love one another" - a simple sentence, but one that contains the secret of true greatness, which is reserved for spiritualized men.
10. "Love one another" was the last commandment which I left to my disciples at that time. Commandment is the same as law, therefore in this law, to love you as brothers and sisters in God, I united all regulations, all highest doctrines and wise sayings, so that you might know that love is the law that governs life.
11. Only Christ the Lamb revealed that light to the world, which is why I tell you that the hour will come when all men will unite in the truth of this commandment.
12. It is now time for man to offer me his tribute of love, as all beings of creation do. Up to now mankind has offered me only the bile and vinegar that the captain held to my lips during my death struggle.
13. Do you not know that with bitterness the thirst for love can never be quenched? And yet this is what you have always offered me. I, on the other hand, am bringing a mantle of infinite mercy to cover you, a chalice with the wine of life and bread of the Spirit, bread of wisdom, of faith, of love and truth, to lift you up - not on a cross of pain but on a mountain of perfection.
14. My disciples are not to surround their practices within My teaching with mysteries. This is simple, of that simplicity which you find in nature. The prayer that I teach you is the one that comes from the heart. What can you hide from Me that I do not know? If a storm rages in your soul, how can you tell Me in a prayer that is not yours that you are calm and that you do not need help? Formulate your own prayer daily according to your needs. Feel me close, and when this world wearies you with its problems and tribulations, come to me, also turn to the spiritual world where you will find protectors and friends, true love, pure affection, and you will feel its company and its comfort.
15. I rule and contemplate all the worlds and will see with love how the brothers and sisters approach each other, who dwell on different spheres, to agree with each other and reach out their hands. Later on you will be only Spirits, emulating those who have been examples of virtue - these

your protectors and your intercessors whom I have allowed to manifest themselves in this time before the people of Israel, so that they may fulfill a great mission among mankind.

16. Learn to live for a short time in higher spheres Fly to those regions where you breathe peace and harmony, then you will feel stronger and comforted on your return.

17. You have everything necessary to live in My laws You cannot tell Me that your living conditions do not allow you to fulfill them. Even in the midst of the struggle of life, you can pray, love and do good to your fellow men.

18. The doors of My heart are open for you to enter and study My word.

19. You are the Spirits who have received a mission since the beginning of creation. You are sparks of My Spirit and have been endowed with reason, will and intelligence. I have created you in My image and likeness, and therefore you are enabled to think, feel and love.

20. You are like precious stones that are to shine in this time to spread light among men, like jewels I love you For Me you have an inestimable value. Awaken and allow My chisel to smooth you so that, already prepared, you may work carefully in the provinces and make My Truth known, bearing witness to it through true works of love.

21. Do you think that after 1950 I will cease to manifest Myself among you? My word will indeed end through the human mind, but My gifts will remain in you. I have told you that you are the foundations of a world of love, and I want you to be strong so that you build up stone by stone and leave this heritage to future generations.

22. Fulfill your mission, for I will pay with increase of each of your works. The way to reach the goal is still far, but you can shorten it with good will.

23. I receive your Spirit, for it is he who can soar to the heights of perfection. I expect you to spiritualize so that we are one, for you will all merge with me. Meanwhile I enlighten your Spirit.

24. You will triumph through your trials and I will welcome you It will be My love that will meet you at your reception. My love does not ask how you come, it only says: come.

25. So that you may enter into My presence with your calm Spirit, care for him, for he is your true being. Do not forget him, for this would be as if you were to forget yourselves and God. Cease to be too preoccupied with satisfactions, comforts, personality cult, and human pleasures.

26. I speak to those who neglect their Spirit and ask them: What have you given for your eternal life, for what is today and will not be tomorrow, for the life of constant change, where triumph is short-lived but pain is the immediate result of it.

27. Think deeply about these words. My law and My teaching always remain unchanging for you; they remind you and teach you your spiritual and also human duties. I have already told you that your life corresponds to your works. If mankind carries a chain of pain, it is not I who put that chain on it, but it itself. You will still experience much weeping and suffering. Study My words so that you do not lengthen that chain of bitterness and human trials. Have pity on yourselves, for I have already forgiven you.

28. In the time I was on earth as Jesus, sinful hearts told Me: "Rabbi, how strange is your teaching which announces to us, sinners, the forgiveness of God! My word seemed strange to them because they knew that they were criminals or adulterers and that the only law they knew was: an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. Therefore they asked Me in wonder, "Why do you speak of the forgiveness of sins? Why do you, O Rabbi, show love for the depraved? When your lips speak, they shine with a heavenly radiance, and your teaching is a burning message of the purest love. To them I answer with every one of My works.

29. My teachings are not strange teachings, it is the teaching of love, the path where the soul can develop, where it can give true direction to its thoughts, words and works, and which will follow it until the end of its atonement

30. It is necessary that the one who has sinned enters the temple and there, filled with repentance, attends the feast of Divine Love.

31. You can shorten your journey through the ambushes of life, with fewer falls than others, with fewer missteps, if you know how to use the key that opens the door of the temple to your spiritual armament

32. If you truly repent of the evil you have caused, you will always be welcome. But it is necessary that you prove your repentance by works, for only by them will you purify yourselves.

33. Three virtues must ye strive for: Repentance, forgiveness and love. If these feelings, these virtues do not shine in your being - how will you then obtain for your Spirit the light of My Kingdom? How will you enjoy the bliss reserved for those who know how to rise up to reach it?

34. He who obtains this bliss carries the glory of his Father within him Only by the way of love will you reach your true home, that kingdom which no one can obtain by any other means, which you cannot buy at any price unless it is won with the heart.

35. Love eases the burden during the journey of life, and all pain passes. The word "love" means life. Love and life are My teaching.

36. Three qualities are necessary in My disciples to change their lives: The first is to listen to Me, the second to understand Me, and the third to put My teaching into practice.

37. If you move away from the whirlwind of your life and come here with the purest thoughts, My Word will be light in your mind But you come confused by the struggle of life and by your works, which do not always correspond to what the Father has commanded you to do. I remind you especially of the work which you left unfinished or forgot: the spiritual work, which you forgot when you came into the world or afterwards.

38. Your eyes experience a joyous exaltation when you experience the rising of the sun at dawn in all its splendor. But you do not know what a joy it is for the Spirit when he sees the appearance of My Divine Light as a sun of infinite love.

39. Ah, if you could understand to awaken your inner senses to see Him who awaits you and whom you have within you! How great will be the surprise of those who one day discover me in themselves, after having sought me in so many ways.

40. Listen carefully: one spring of crystal-clear water will faithfully reflect the light of the sun, while another spring of turbid water cannot reflect it with the same clarity. So is your soul; your task is to purify the spring and then fill it with clear water.

41. You cannot win the kingdom of heaven in a moment; it is necessary to reach it step by step. The light of the sun does not suddenly flood the earth; it appears gradually and gently, without violence, until it tenderly awakens you from your sleep. Your spiritual awakening should be the same.

42. Disciples, I will speak to you of Mary, My Mother as man, and the spiritual Mother of you.

43. It is necessary for the human heart to know from the bottom of its heart the precious message that her Spirit brought to the world, and after you know all the truth, you shall blot out from your heart any idolatrous and rapturous devotion you have consecrated to her and offer her your spiritual love for it

44. Mary's message was one of comfort, motherliness, humility and hope. She had to come to earth to make known her maternal nature and offer her virgin womb, so that in it "The Word" might become man. But her mission did not end on earth. Beyond this world was her true home, from which she could spread a mantle of mercy and motherliness over all her children, from where she could follow the steps of the lost and pour out her heavenly consolation on the suffering.

45. Many centuries before Mary was to be born, made flesh in a woman to fulfill a divine destiny, a prophet of God announced her. Through him you learned that a virgin would conceive and bear a son called Immanuel, that is, God with us.

46. In Mary, a woman without blemish, in whom the Spirit of the Heavenly Motherhood descended, the divine promise announced by the prophet was fulfilled.

47. Since then the world has known her, and men and peoples pronounce her name with love, and in their pain they long for her as Mother.

48. You call her Mother of Sorrows, because you know that the world thrust the sword of pain into her heart, and from your consciousness does not escape that sorrowful face and that expression of infinite sorrow.

49. Today I want to tell you that you should remove from your heart that everlasting image of pain and think instead of Mary as a gently smiling and loving Mother, who works spiritually and helps all her creatures to develop themselves on the path laid out by the Master.

50. Do you now realize that Mary's mission was not limited to motherhood on earth? Nor was her manifestation in the Second Age the only one, but a new epoch is reserved for her, in which she will speak to men from Spirit to Spirit.

51. My disciple John, prophet and seer, in his rapture saw a woman clothed with the sun, a virgin radiant with light.

52. This woman, this virgin, is Mary, who in her womb will not again receive a new Savior, but a whole world of people who will nourish themselves in her with love, faith, and humility, to follow the divine footsteps of Christ, the Master of all perfection. The prophet saw how that woman suffered as if she were giving birth, but that pain was that of the purification of men, the atonement of souls. When the pain is over, there will be light in men, and joy will fill the Spirit of your Universal Mother.

53. Come to me today, beloved disciples, come and take the place that belongs to you And you beginners, you too are with me. Today, as you take your first steps, the path of upward development begins. I receive him who comes for the first time to hear my word and seeks comfort for his heart and light for his Spirit, and I welcome them all.

54. I call you blissful because in this time of materialism, in which mankind lives, you open yourselves up and seek My traces, closing your ears to talk and only bringing you the hope that you have put in Me As I now see you - innocent and pure - I want to see you always. And as I receive you on this day when you feel my peace, so will I always receive you.

55. My Spirit is grieved when He sees that not all prepare themselves in the same way. There are some who have no faith. Others who have faith are not ready to face the coming confrontations. Some, in their egoism, do not feel united with their brothers and sisters and have separated. But I tell you: Only love will make you strong, and faith will save you. Watch forever so that you will not suddenly be overwhelmed.

56. Awake, you who are still asleep, see the light that illuminates the world, and prepare yourselves so that you may recognize my coming in this time. Many of your fellow men want to turn you away from this way by offering you welfare in life on earth and progress for your Spirit. But in them there is neither love nor sincerity, and so I ask you: Who in the world will be able to give you true peace in this time? The nations that say they have returned to peace have not forgiven each other, the rulers have not reconciled, so they have not laid the foundations for lasting peace.

57. Before you came to hear Me, you were riding on a fragile boat, your faith was wavering The spiritual teachings you had received were very little and your Spirit did not have the peace and joy you experienced when you heard My word. If you feel hurt in your beliefs, do not be silent for fear; confess that you are My disciples. For if you who have heard Me keep silent, the stones will speak, the forces of nature will bear witness to these teachings. I do not want to see cowardice among you that makes you deny all that I have given you. For when you do this, there will be much pain in your heart. If those who have turned to you sick and needy, after their healing, deny you, weep not. Rejoice in the thought that you have fulfilled your duty and that their suffering has been stilled. Many, having denied you their gratitude, will seek you out and acknowledge your gifts.

58. Only he who has faith in me can do miracles. And I serve myself to those who believe in this way to grant benefits to those who demand proofs from me. I want to see love with you, the true love, which is to restore all powers and give back grace to mankind by teaching men to love one another.

59. The light of My teaching will enlighten the world My power will be revealed through My workers and just as the sufferings have been very great, so will the miracles I will perform among My children be even greater.

60. If you prepare yourselves, you will be amazed at My works and step by step you will reach the summit of perfection

61. Youth, pray and keep My laws, for I will avail myself of yours. Do not put your souls in chains through the false glories of the world. Be free, with that freedom that I grant to 'men within the framework of My commandments. Do not sow pain, lest you reap this seed.

62. To you fathers of families I say: lead your children with love, teach them true charity, watch diligently over their virtue, then you will obtain peace

63. Watch over your rulers and respect their decisions. I have preserved this nation in peace because I want it to be a refuge for weary hearts and a home of peace on earth. do not allow war to take hold

of it. But if you summon it, if you so will it, it is not My will that is done, but yours. If it is necessary for you to know the hardness of the trials to become sensitive, so that you may learn to have mercy on the pain of the stranger, be done as you ask. Remember that the element of war is only waiting for your call to adjust and occupy lands and nations. While some have called for war, others have prayed for world peace. This your nation has shared its bread and clothing with those who have suffered great afflictions. I have made it possible for your country, rich in fruits, to offer its help to those who lack it.

64. Many powerful men in those nations have seen themselves as needy, comrades in fate with those who have nothing. They have had the opportunity to experience misery and human pain, and have reflected on what greatness and possessions mean on earth. They, who have not thought about the spiritual life, prepare themselves today and raise their Spirit to Me, because pain has purified them.

65. Workers, prepare yourselves for the time when I give you the commission to carry this message to other provinces and nations.

66. Come and rest today, rest your minds, that you may receive the Word that proceeds from the Holy Spirit. It is the Word that reveals, illuminates and explains the truth to men, that will fill hearts with comfort and overflow souls with peace.

67. It is the promised Comforter who speaks to you, O people, it is My Presence in the Spirit that fulfils the promise I made to you in times past. When I come in, you welcome Me, beloved multitudes, and immediately your hearts begin to bring their bitterness and their sorrows before Me.

68. When, instead of tribulation, will you express to Me your satisfaction by telling Me: Master, come and rejoice in our works, come and reap the flowers planted in our own Spirit. Then I will enter as if I were a gardener, I will come into your hearts, and from there, as if they were beautiful flowers, I will reap your thoughts and your good works.

69. It is the only Messiah, the only Rabbi, who speaks to you today through these voices. It is your brothers and sisters who transmit My word to you.

70. Each one of My children will have three abilities, essential so that their words can reach the heart of mankind. These are: Authority, love and wisdom.

71. When you visit one or another or different assembly places and hear the same word through their voices, your heart will be filled with joy and faith and you will take that lesson as a real proof that those communities are united by their spiritualization. However, when you attend a poor rally, you feel that you have been wounded in your hearts, and you understand that there is not the unity or manifestation of the unity that should be present in this people.

72. This is the truth. Not all love one another in My work, even if they are in it, nor have all understood it. That is why I can tell you that some belong to My work, and others do theirs.

73. Those who follow Me out of love love My Word because they know that it corrects them without hurting them and indicates to them their faults without exposing them. This causes them to persevere in the perfection of their ways of life.

74. Those who instead of striving for perfection seek only praise, superiority, flattery, or their livelihood, instead of attaining perfection of the soul, these do not bear my word when it shows them their faults. Then they must set up a work that is different from mine, where they are free to do their will. They have not yet understood that the only thing the listeners have to do during the time of my rallies is that they listen to me with greatest exaltation to be able to fathom my message afterwards.

75. After I have spoken so much to you - what is it that you have understood so far? very little, because you have been distracted by many superficial rituals which My Teaching does not teach you, and moreover you are confused by the different interpretations you give to the teachings you have received; I have not given you the opportunity to understand My Message.

76. This is the opportunity to learn a lesson that the earth can never give you. In the books of men you can learn about material science, but the Divine One who speaks to you of eternal life can only teach you "The Word," which is the book of true wisdom.

77. This comfort, this compassion, this understanding, in a word: this love that I am pouring out on you today is what the world cannot give you. When you are sad, I lovingly collect your tears, when a

suffering torments you, I come close to you to soothe it. I have the task to save mankind and to redeem until the last of men. Do not be surprised that occasionally I knock on your doors and ask you to give Me shelter.

78. Blessed are those who, hearing My call, have in their hearts the foreboding of My coming and say to Me: enter My humble house, O Lord, it is yours; for in it I will give you My message

79. Tomorrow many of you will be sent to other countries and nations and take the place of My new messengers You will be able to speak with Me to subsequently transmit My teaching to your fellow men - with words expressing peace, wisdom and brotherhood. From your hands will flow healing balm and comfort, able to raise the "dead". Your example will awaken many of My children so that they can follow Me, inspired by your example.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 141

1. People, I see your struggle and your efforts, I also see your patience in suffering, and the fulfilment of the lessons of My teaching The struggle is on all the ways that man has to go through. Understand that it is not only you who experience it. Now you must be strong more than ever. Watch and pray and be with Me at every dawn, and I will enlighten you in this moment so that My light will accompany you in all the works you do this day.
2. It does not matter if you have no words or ideas to formulate a prayer It is enough for me if you raise your thoughts to infinity, for I will understand to interpret the language of your heart.
3. You see the spiritual struggle of this time reflected in many homes: Married couples who do not share the same ideals. Some where it is the man who follows me, others where it is the woman who defies everything to follow me with faith, while the companion hurts them at every turn with his mockery and disbelief. Often, when they are together in their bedroom, their souls live apart. The attentions and tenderness of the past have given way to harsh words and hurtful expressions. Then the flame of faith that burns in the heart flickers, whipped by the storm of passions and troubled emotions.
4. There are families in which children - some as infants and others as teenagers - are impressed to be witnesses of this struggle between their parents, and they too feel that anxiety and doubt are rising in their hearts, and they ask themselves: Who am I to agree with? Who has the truth? Which of them shall I follow, and by what advice shall I be guided?
5. This struggle is bitter and painful, but it had to break out among you because you were not sufficiently prepared to understand My new teachings The same happened in the Second Age in the bosom of the families; for while some of the family members gave their lives to claim that Jesus Christ was the Messiah, others denied them all truth and ardently desired that His teaching be erased.
6. To you who listen to Me and have this battle in your homes, I tell you to take the light from My teaching so that you may have the necessary tact to act in a just way; that there should be charity in your heart; that intelligence and love should guide your actions in your homes; that you should be strengthened by My Word so that you may have patience in the severe trial that is your atonement
7. Do not be afraid; for if you fulfil your task in the way I am teaching you at present, you will experience miracles among yourselves, and at times the most rebellious, the most unbelieving will be the most ardent afterward I touch these hearts and grant them the proof, which they need to be able to believe.
8. Do not weep, people, get to the bottom of this trial with love, for the patience and faith with which you bear it will be your reward.
9. Finally, understand that you all love the same God, and do not quarrel because of the difference in the form in which one or another has realized this love. You must learn to understand that there are beings in which the beliefs, traditions and customs have taken such deep roots that it will not be easy for you to tear them out the first moment you teach them. Be patient, and over the years you will achieve it.
10. Some hear Me once, and from that moment on they surrender themselves to Me full of faith. On the other hand, there are others who, in their desire for My words, come to Me once or twice and many times, without succeeding in feeling that inner enlightenment. This is due to the fact that not all souls walk in step. For while some are already close to feeling me, others still have to develop further and become strong in the trials that purify the soul to understand my revelations.
11. Spiritualism provokes a worldwide battle among ideologies, creeds and religious cults. But after this battle, this teaching will bring blessed peace to men, which they need so much, and cause the sun of My divine justice to shine over all souls.
12. This epoch of light - for this has been My spiritual rallies - will pass unnoticed by many. Nevertheless, exceedingly clear signs and events will remain behind as an indelible trace, which mark two events that are significant for mankind: the beginning and the end of my rallies; so that men study, investigate and finally acknowledge that the Lord has been among them once more. I will

prepare My children to form the book which will contain My teaching speeches and teachings and which will become a river of crystal clear water, a river of life, which will quench the thirst for spiritualization and the longing for light in this humanity.

13. Now that two ages have passed over you and the third is beginning, I come in Spirit in search of your fruit and in the silence of your hearts I hear you telling Me: "Father, how little of good we can show you and how little progress we have made on the way! - The time is already short in which I will continue to speak to you in this form, and you must hasten your steps and improve your works, for the religious communities are watching your example. The crowds are ready to follow you and emulate you, but you must bear witness with your works of love to find faith.

14. Study thoroughly My teachings and reflect on My decrees so that when the time comes, you may set out on the ways your mission shows you and you may lead out of their lethargy those who have stopped and at the same time save him who has gone astray at the crossroads I want you to know the path before you take it. Have I not told you that My word is the way? So listen to Me and study.

15. Let no one set out to determine the way according to his will, nor make laws, nor falsify My decrees, for he will go to ruin together with those he deceives

16. If you have the conviction and faith that you are the people of the Lord, who have long since crossed the desert of this life, do not forget the law for a moment, do not be unfaithful to your Father, nor lose the path that leads to the goal that your Spirit is striving for - that which you call "the Promised Land" and which is the place of perfect light where your Father awaits you

17. Who can say that he is weak when he receives My power at every moment? who can say that he is hungry when he has sat at My table so many times to eat the bread of true life? You all have an inheritance, gifts, and if you sometimes feel weak or poor, it is because your faith is still small. Your flesh is too stubborn to let all the good things that the soul possesses be known. How easily, on the other hand, does it allow the bad tendencies or unhealthy tendencies that the soul harbors to be reflected. Examine this in the young children who tear the veil of their innocence or who rebel in the face of good actions. Not all those who return to earth come purified. Some have to drink the bitterest chalices of suffering that life gives with its lessons, and endure the hardest trials, so that they bend, appease and convert.

18. The world will tremble with the light of My new revelations, and men will know the truth.

19. When I speak to you as Father, the book of the law opens before you. When I speak to you as Master, it is the book of love that I show to my disciples. When I speak to you as the Holy Spirit, it is the book of wisdom that enlightens you with My teachings. These form one teaching because they come from one God.

20. The day is already near when this rallies will end. That is why I proclaim My Word in abundance so that the people will be strong and equipped.

21. All of you can say that you have seen Me in this time, some with the heart, some with the mind, and some with the Spirit. When you have refreshed yourselves by My divine teachings, you have seen Me; when you have experienced the fulfillment of one of My prophecies, you have seen Me, and when you feel in your being the presence of spiritual communications, you have seen Me. I have let myself be seen in various ways that you may bear witness to My coming in this Third Age. Did you think that the only way to see Me was through the eyes of your body? From a spiritual point of view, your material eyes are the most limited way to see Me. Did you think that it was essential to see Me as man, as the world saw Me in the Second Time, so that you might say "I have seen Him?" - No, disciples, the Spirit feels with greater perfection than the heart, the mind or the senses; and it is he who has understood Me. My word awakens some to the truth, and makes others rise to true life; for materialism is death.

22. The book of knowledge opens to reveal to you how many spiritual gifts and qualities you possess, many of which are still unknown to you.

23. You know that I will give you one more of My teachings to send you out to bring the Good News to men. Do you expect to be admitted into the heart of one of your brothers and sisters without knowing what the heart is and what Spirit is? How much time has passed since you received your inheritance from the Father, and still you do not know what your Spirit possesses. But at last the age of spiritualization has come for mankind. All that is unknown will be known, that which is hidden will

come to light, and every mystery will be solved, because the Spirit of Truth pours out upon every spirit and upon all flesh.

24. When men learn spiritually who they are, and they know their origin, they will not have enough tears to weep for the errors which their stubbornness out of ignorance and pride made them commit. But after the purification my cloak of forgiveness will cover the world, and a new age will begin. Do you not believe, when there will be light in the lives of men and their conscience will enlighten them, that there will be a change in their lives? Yes, because the tribulations, the wars - everything that grieves some and ruins others is due to lack of spiritual light, which you can call conscience, justice, love.

25. O people, the day is already drawing near when I no longer speak to you in this form. Use my teachings so that you can withstand the whirlwinds that threaten you. People will come to you to demand proofs from you that you have spoken with Jesus and that you have received His teachings from Him.

26. You are leafing through the book of My teachings, in which the Law, the prophets and My Word given at all times are written down, all will finally be imprinted in your Spirit This is the inheritance I am leaving you. Examine, test and study my work, examine it thoroughly. When you have discovered and recognized its essence, you will feel infinitely loved by the Father, and you will also love Me.

27. If your fellow men speak contemptuously of you because you have followed my call, close your ears and be silent; they are ignorant. But if you should take this matter as an occasion to judge them, woe betide yourselves, for you are already enlightened by the light of your conscience and know what you are doing.

28. I am the Judge of every Spirit and know who loves me in truth. Not everyone who calls me Father is with me. Many of those who claim that they are My chosen ones and that they serve Me have not understood Me. You can fool each other - but who could deceive me?

29. I have taught you equality, love, humility. Even if your fate seems to be different - the final goal, which I have shown to all, is the same.

30. Let your conscience guide you; it will always speak to you with justice, and you will know whether you live within My law, whether you have done deeds worthy of offering them to your Father I love the pure, and if you want to please Me, be pure.

31. A time will come when the world will bring you in distress, it will demand powerful works from you, speaking of your great spiritual gifts, and if you are not equipped for it, many will deny Me as Father, saying that they have never heard Me, that they did not know Me; but you know that My Word has been your food and your consolation for a long time

32. What have you asked Me for that I would not have granted you? I have given you many proofs of love to strengthen your faith. Blessed are the meek and humble who know how to accept the trials of life with submission, without despair.

33. Fathom My word, feel it and put it into practice so that your faith may be strengthened daily.

34. Today you open the doors of your heart and mind to the light of My teaching. With what works will you glorify Me? All of you are silent; the Spirit and also the body are silent before Me. You bow your necks and humble yourselves. But I do not want my children to humble themselves before me. I want them to be worthy to lift up their faces and see what is mine, because I do not come in search of neither servants nor slaves; I do not seek creatures who feel themselves to be outlaws, outcast. I come to my children whom I love so much so that they, when they hear my father's voice, lift their soul on the path to their spiritual upward development.

35. But behold, I come to the house of Jacob and find only fear in him; I hope to find a feast, and there is only silence. Why, My people? Because your conscience reproaches you for your wrongdoing and prevents you from feeling joy at my coming. The reason is that you have not loved each other, that you have not worked as Jesus taught you.

36. You have lacked spiritual armament to sense the shadow of pain that is lying in wait for you, and so it is necessary that your Father make himself materially audible and speak to you in your language so that you may experience that the angel of war is drawing near, that his weapons are very powerful, and that the angel of peace is sobbing to him

37. Riding on the wings of the wind, the pestilence is drawing nearer and nearer, and in the spiritual space there are thousands of beings floating, falling day by day in the fields of hatred and discord, whose distraction darkens your mind and heart.

38. The forces of nature are unleashed, tearing scientists from their dreams; but these - obstinate in their self-importance - continue to do their destructive work among mankind. While you forget to pray, you do not fulfill the task which the Father has entrusted to you.

39. You know very well that the task of making peace has been on your Spirit since those times when I told Jacob, "Behold, I will give you a multitude of offspring through whom all the peoples of the earth shall be blessed. Therefore you are silent before Me.

40. Will you wait until the laws of men disown you and force you to close your lips, whom I have trained to bear witness to Me?

41. Be not men of little faith. If I have chosen you, it is because I know that you will be able to serve Me and understand how to do it.

42. On this day I tell you: If the nations want peace, I make it attainable according to their love. If they want more war, let them have it; but through it the scepter of My righteousness will fall to the earth.

43. If mankind should persecute My new disciples and try to prevent them from healing the sick and speaking of My teaching, the strangest diseases will spread among men. Scientists will fall ill, the eyes of many will be closed, others will suffer confusion of thought.

44. The gates of the hereafter will open, and legions of confused souls will devastate whole regions and make men possessed. Then, in the face of the impotence of science, my humble workers will set out and give proofs of their knowledge, through which many will become believers. For a long time already all this disaster was announced to you; nevertheless you remain deaf and blind. You are ungrateful.

45. Sometimes it is necessary that I speak to you in this way. But do not confuse my word of love with a whip. I love you. Come near so that you may feel My warmth. Come near Me so that you may feel the peace of My Kingdom. You are the ones who have sought Me during the crossing of the "desert", you are the ones who have always chased after My promise.

46. Have you become tired of this life? Then rest for a moment in the shade of this tree. Tell Me here your worries and weep at My breast. When will you be with Me forever? I want to see peace already in every soul.

47. Let "the lark" now spread its wings over the whole universe so that you may feel its peace and warmth

48. Women, it is you who, with your prayer, maintain the little peace that exists on earth, those who, as faithful guardians of the home, make sure that it does not lack the warmth of love. Thus you unite yourselves with Mary, your Mother, to break the human arrogance.

4. Men, I have made you lords on this earth so that you represent Me on it. Your Spirit is like the Father's, and your body is like the universe. Judge the perfection of your body not by its measures, but by the wonderful life that exists in it, its order and harmony. But even with the greatest perfection, the body is limited, and the time comes when it stops growing. But the intelligence and the sensations continue to develop until death stops it. But all the wisdom and experience he acquired on earth remain imprinted in the soul, which grows and unfolds for all eternity.

50. Make your home a second temple, your affections a second worship of God. If you want to love Me, love your wives and love your children, for great works, thoughts, and examples will also spring from this temple.

51. All of you are at this time sheep of Elijah. Some live in his hurdle, others are still lost. The light of the sixth seal illuminates in this time all souls incarnated and no longer incarnated. While on earth some use this law for the progress and salvation of their soul, others use it to penetrate the mysteries of science and discover new wonders. It is the profane and disobedient hands that still break the fruit from the tree of science to poison the heart of man. You are living in the sixth period of time, which mankind will travel on earth as an image of the path it must follow in eternity.

52. I tell you at this moment in the presence of Elijah that you are living in the sixth epoch of time which humanity will pass through on earth, as a symbol of one of the seven ladders which your Spirit will climb up in the hereafter.

53. In the first epoch Abel embodied Me on earth, in the second Noah, in the third Jacob, Moses in the fourth, Jesus in the fifth, in the sixth, the present one, Elijah, and in the seventh the Holy Spirit will reign.

54. What have you done with My messengers? The first fell under the stroke of his own brother, whom envy drove to it. The second was misjudged and mocked by multitudes of unbelievers and idolaters.

55. The third gave proofs of My power in his life, and received ingratitude for it, even of his kinsmen.

56. The fourth had to break the tables of the law because of the low faith of his people, whom he loved so much.

57. The fifth, although his coming was foretold, was not expected, found no faith nor love, and having given His message of love to the world, He received from men the most ignominious death that any prophet or messenger ever suffered.

58. The sixth has come in this time in the Spirit. Yet the arrows of doubt, indifference, and mockery still haunt him.

59. When the seventh seal is broken and instead of a messenger it is the Spirit of the Eternal Himself who enlightens men - who then will try to wound or kill Me?

60. I speak to you in this way so that you may not be confused tomorrow by theologians.

61. Every seal has had its shine in its time and has left its light in the Spirit of my children. So also in the sixth seal the voice of the word could be heard on earth.

62. People, pray to Mary, she is the Divine Tenderness, made woman in the Second Time - purity not understood by materialized humanity, virginity that cannot be fathomed by the mind of men and can only be felt by those whose sensations are purified.

63. The mantle of your Heavenly Mother has given shadow to the world from eternity and lovingly protects My children who are of Her. Mary, as Spirit, was not born in the world; her maternal core has always been a part of Me.

64. She is the wife of My purity, My holiness She is My daughter when she became a woman, and My mother when she received the "Word incarnate.

65. The Master tells you: You have occupied yourselves much with yourselves and therefore you have forgotten the others. It is necessary to leave your indifference to foreign pain and foreign needs and to let go of your selfishness.

66. When pain shows itself in your way, be ready to accept it. If you see the trial very close, pray as Jesus did in the garden on the eve of His death, and say as He did: "My Father, if it is possible, remove this cup from Me, but Your will be done, and not Mine. - Watch, My children, for when you prepare yourselves, I will in many cases remove the cup of suffering from your lips. But if it should be necessary for you to drink it, I will give you - on the basis of your devotion and submission to the will of God - power to persevere.

67. Do not forget that pain is purifying, and that if it is endured with love and spiritual upliftment, it not only washes away your own stains, but also those of others.

68. Leave your pain to Me, and it will not be barren. How much useless pain has there been among mankind! But he who was able to suffer and bear his cross until the end of his reparation has reached the height of the mountain when he thought he would fall forever.

69. In the trials the world has not obtained the peace it should receive through your prayers and merits. For when you are subjected to these trials, you think only of yourselves, pitying yourselves and rebelling, instead of praying to the Father and saying to Him, "If any one of my neighbors gains an atom of peace through the bitter cup that I drink - with what satisfaction I will drink it to the last drop! And the Master tells you The one who prays and feels in this way will achieve that his love can do good to many of his fellow men.

70. People, an apparent peace now prevails in the nations, but you shall not proclaim that peace has come. Close your lips. True peace cannot be built on foundations of fear or material comfort. Peace must come from love, from brotherhood.

71. People are currently building on sand and not on rock, and when the waves foam up again and beat against those walls, the building will collapse

72. Through their conscience I have proposed My peace to men, telling them: here am I, but they have not listened to Me At times they act like little children and like fools. I tell you that they act like children because in their actions they do not reveal the light that the Spirit has gained during a long period of development. Although they live in the Third Age, they have not yet become aware of what peace means. Their Spirit is sluggish, and even more so it is their heart that does not feel what true mercy is, nor has it beaten in love for men. But an even more bitter pain than wormwood will seize them, through which they will awaken and become more sensitive. It will not be I who hands this cup to men, because in me that bitterness cannot exist.

73. All pain caused by men will be summarized in one single cup, which will be drunk by those who caused it. And those who never allowed themselves to be shaken in the face of pain will now tremble in their spirit and in their body.

74. The hour is drawing near in which you will see the nations shaken by strange and surprising events. You will learn about people who were great in the world and who will leave their peoples and nations to seek peace with their conscience in the wilderness, in solitude. Others who have been known for their hatred and their desire for power will surprise the world because their mouth will suddenly speak words of love and peace. The reason is because My Light will envelop them and My Spirit will speak through their lips.

75. Are you prepared for these events to find the right solution and explanation to the questions and to bring light to the distraught or confused minds of men?

76. I have been training you for a long time and still you cannot be the soldiers of peace Look at the nations, how little time is enough for them to prepare for war, and how they are shaking even the interior of the earth. See how the forces of their hatred make their influence felt even to the most distant places, while you are not able to make them feel My Peace.

77. Is hatred stronger than love? Is darkness more powerful than light? Does evil have a greater effect than good? - no, My children

78. I am not rebuking you, I am only lovingly awakening you to tell you that it is not difficult to work in the vineyard of Jesus and that you should persevere in your improvement. If for moments you carry within you the resolution to renew yourselves, your Spirit rejoices and feels closer to His Father. But temptations lie in wait for your steps and bring you down.

79. Rise up definitively, realizing that you are living through a time different from the first and second, in which the material and spiritual elements are everywhere in agitation. It is a battle that is visible only to those who are spiritually prepared and invisible to those who are not. Millions of human and spiritual beings are moving in this whirlwind, some igniting light, others seeking it; some spreading darkness, others fleeing from it.

80. Woe to him who becomes weak in his search for the light in this time! Millions of invisible eyes are watching you to bring you down. I want you to be the good seed that conquers the fields where the weeds have grown. Like a sea that overflows its banks, evil penetrates forward and confuses one heart after another, its unclean waters overflowing homes, the heart of children, the mind of youth, the purest feelings of woman. Your noblest institutions are degraded, as is the most sacred. What are you doing during this time? Are you also among the blind who notice nothing? Do you shut yourselves off in your selfishness to seek a little peace for your heart? Do you shut yourselves in the four walls of your bedroom to prevent the noise of war and the lamentations of men from reaching that point?

81. Do not say that the Master did not speak prophetically to you when you now see the time coming which I announce to you But before there will be peace among men, fire will burn the weeds on the whole surface of the earth, the unleashed waters will wash them clean, and the snow will purify them.

82. Wake up, disciples; be prepared that you will not be taken by surprise, for you will be fought against with words, with deeds, and by books. Weapons and slander will be prepared against you. Also you will be witnesses of a battle of ideologies, teachings and theories. The theologians will try to explore more than they have explored so far. The philosophers will put new ideas into the world. The

scientists will proclaim their knowledge as the only truth. The fanatics of the religions will appear as parties and will clash.

83. This will be the time for which you must be prepared, for your voice will be the only one that is heard as calm and conscious.

84. Do you now realize how much I am complaining to you? Do you now see how small you are and how many blemishes and imperfections you still have? And yet you will serve Me, and your offering will be pleasing and fragrant before My divinity.

85. The tabernacle, the ark of the covenant and the law are in your heart. To you who are humble, I will reveal what the learned cannot grasp.

86. People, in this time you will return to the Father's house like the Prodigal Son I received you and said to you: You are the firstborn, but in your absence the other brethren scattered. I remained alone and wept in My solitude. Now you have returned, and I say to you: sit at My table, there are loaves, fruits and wine. In the next room are the tools. You then wept for your ingratitude and disobedience and realized that you were pariahs among the other peoples who did not receive what you received. You asked that your spiritual gifts be returned to you, and your wealth was returned to you.

87. I have made you realize that you bear great responsibility in the discord of mankind. Then I have entrusted to you a sword of love so that with it you make docile those who cause fratricidal wars and bring them into My presence.

88. Your mission is that of peace, brotherhood and spiritualization I do not reproach your heart because of his present works, but remind your Spirit of his past and make him understand the sublime mission that awaits him in eternity.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 142

1. My love descends upon you to demand from you the fulfillment of the commandments which I have taught you during your existence. I see that you are full of grace, anointed and prepared for the fulfillment of your mission, and I want to reap the fruits of the seeds I have given you. I will rejoice in your humility and good will. If I have offered you that the world will be full of grace and blessings through your intercession, it is because I have given you authority to see your good works multiply beyond this earth. Through your intercession the needy souls will obtain light. For, verily, I tell you, not only this world is going through an epoch of difficulties and trials for its purification, but also in other spheres there is atonement and pain.

2. Make My teaching your own, feel My Word; as it is gentle and loving, so it is severe. You shall understand and fathom it! Do not allow this seed to be carried away by the wind without taking root in your heart, for tomorrow you will miss it. What are you waiting for to adjust your life in the exercise of My laws? Do not wait until the trials afflict you, for this would be very painful for you. Do it out of love and conviction, fulfill the commandment that tells you: Love one another.

3. Use this time in which I speak to you with the greatest clarity and allow me to guide you. Remember that your future will be peaceful if you obey my law.

4. Turn within you, examine yourselves in the light of your conscience and you will see that I speak to you with righteousness, that I do not spread terror but that I warn you so that you live vigilantly.

5. My word is food for the Spirit. At all times I have spoken to you. In the present time I have left this message for mankind, serving Myself through yourselves. I watch over the world while it sleeps. I appeared with you and just as I rose up before My disciples in the Second Time days after My resurrection and they saw Me parting in the Spirit, so I come to you now in glory to judge all beings.

6. Today My Light is spreading over all mankind. From nations and provinces, your fellow men will come to this land in search of My Word when they have knowledge of these teachings. At that time I will no longer manifest Myself through the human organ of the mind as I do today and you, the believers, will get used to raise your Spirit to have fellowship with Me and you will show My printed Word to all and bear witness to what you have received in My teachings. You will tell them that I did not become man, but that I came in the Spirit, and that in this form I have remained eternally among you.

7. Today, as you remember My Passion, I tell you that I have gone to Calvary once more, that My Passion is renewed in every moment, that war, sin and materialism form a cross of insult to your God. You who have understood My Word, unite with Me in a great struggle against sin. The spiritual hosts have begun their battle, you shall join them.

8. The visitations will shake up the world. The good news will reach everyone and they will know that I have come to leave another testament and judge their works.

9. I do not want you, My listeners, to shed tears later because you have not understood My divine rallies. Pray and in your prayer you will receive the light to enter into this new revelation I am giving you at this time.

10. I grant you the gift of peace. If you remain prepared, you will spread it with your thoughts and works. These precious times, when you come together to lift up your Spirit and dwell in the spiritual regions from where you hold dialogue with Me, will not return. Neither will you hear My word through human mediation after the time indicated by Me.

11. Watch and pray, and you will see my word come true.

12. I give you a new lesson. Each of these is to prepare you for the completion of your task. You are beginning to understand that you have not come to earth only to preserve your body shell, to accumulate riches or to gain honors. You do not suffer hardship on the path of life. If you have thought yourselves poor, it is only because you have not tried to recognize what you carry in your Spirit. Is it necessary, then, that you lose everything you possess so that you may learn to appreciate what you possessed? No, My children, it is better that today, while you still possess your gifts, you should have knowledge of them so that you may use them for the good of your Spirit.

13. If My teaching seems strange to you, I tell you that you are the strange ones, for both I and My Law are immutable and eternal Every time I come to you, I find you more distant, more spotted, and therefore more straying from the right way. Does the form appear new to you, in which I now make myself known to you? It is not new. Do you want, then, that my voice should be audible without the mediation of men in infinity? This form would not be new either. Already in the First Time I let My Voice be heard by the people gathered at the foot of Sinai. But what happened to that people when they heard the voice of their father in this way? Their ears, their hearts, and their minds were unable to receive that manifestation of power to such an extent that they had to cover their ears in order not to hear, and they asked Moses to convey to Jehovah that He would stop speaking, for His voice was like thunder. My voice then descended from My Spirit upon your matter, while I am now equipping you to rise up to where My Father's love awaits you and you hear Me from spirit to spirit.

14. Although I have revealed Myself with full clarity at all times, man has doubted because of his materialism. Even there at Sinai, in the sublime proofs and manifestations that the Lord gave to the people, those hearts doubted, wavered and were ready at every step to turn their backs on the Father. With every faint-heartedness of the people, the mercy of the Lord showed itself, and in the end only His truth shone.

15. When I speak to you about My manifestation as man, I must tell you that although it was announced long time before, the world was asleep and could not recognize Me. From the time Jesus opened His eyes in this world until the moment He closed them hanging on the cross, My Heart was wounded by men's doubt throughout its journey of life.

16. They doubted the divinity of Jesus because they judged Him according to His humility, the meagerness of His clothing and the lack of material power and treasures of the earth And still in the throes of death, the doubt of those people pierced into the heart of Jesus as if every one of their questions were spears: "How is it possible that His body bleeds, if He is God? "How is it possible for the Son of God to die?"

17. Two thousand years have passed for some to understand these lessons, and many more must pass for all to understand them.

18. If anyone today should say that I have come by surprise, he is not telling the truth, because I announced to you My return and foretold you the signs I would give you But if you were asleep when I gave you the signs - how could you have noticed them then?

19. Just as in the Second Age My Presence was not in the same way as in the First, so also in this era My revelation is different, although it is always the same teaching I have always announced My coming centuries in advance to meet you prepared, so that your house would not be found in disorder and you would be ashamed with My visit. I wanted you to have everything ready at My coming, so that when you knock at your door you might tell Me, like the virgins of My parable, "Enter, Master, be welcome in your home. But it was your doubt that received Me - doubt about the form of My revelations and My rallies, doubt about the miracles I grant you, which you ascribe to evil powers, doubt about the poverty and humility of My new servants and the places where I reveal Myself. But I know that after the end of My rallies, faith will come and the understanding of them, just as it happened in past times, despite your coldness, your doubt and your materialism.

20. I come to you because I love you, because I knew that in the time of My new manifestation I would find you like a flock without a shepherd, like sick people without a doctor and like students without a teacher. I come to prepare a certain number of mankind to sow the good seed in the new fields, for you have entered a new age, that of spiritualization.

21. From now until 1950, use My Word that pours out like a waterfall from the heavens on your hearts. Save it so that you can pass it on in abundance after My parting. Strengthen yourselves in My teaching so that your soul will not waver. Remember that some will have to stand trial for this teaching. You will limit yourselves to saying with complete truthfulness what I have taught you. After 1950 your memory will clear and remember My teachings, but you will also receive new and unknown teachings by revelation.

22. Someone is telling Me at this moment from the bottom of his heart: "Lord, why don't you perform on my path of life those miracles you did in the days when I began to follow you, when I am now more prepared and have more faith? - The reason for this is that you have not been able to

observe. Even today I do not do the miracles I performed in the First Time. That time was the time of your awakening to the life of the Spirit. It was a time of proofs and material miracles. Today is a time of spiritual miracles. How could it be possible that your Spirit would always remain at the same level and that I would repeat the same lesson to you?

23. When you came in My presence to hear My Word, I did surprising miracles to revive your faith. Why today, when you already have this light, do you demand what is appropriate only for the weak? Now it is your turn to do to your fellow men what I have done to you.

24. Today I am teaching you My Law and I say to you: My Peace be with you and purity in your thoughts, so that you may pay attention to what "The Word" tells you on this day. Peace I bring to the people who make atonement on earth - with love to some, with pain to others. I reveal before your eyes those blemishes of the soul that your heart does not know, so that you patiently wash them away. I also let you feel the great responsibility, which you have taken over towards my work.

25. In humble and simple but zealous hands I have laid My work in the Third Age so that you may honour and glorify it through your works.

26. I give you My word in the intimacy of these houses which I call "places of assembly" and not "temples", so that they may not be confused with those where ceremonies and rites exist. You know that through this My teaching I am building the true temple of the Living God within your heart. Every church of those who gather in the places of assembly will rise spiritually according to their love, obedience and good will in following My instructions.

27. It is My will that you all work for the sublimity of My work, because there are near times of great importance for your Spirit. They are those in whom my light from infinity, which has become voice and thought, penetrates into your Spirit, in the highest connection you can attain. You cannot say that at this time the Spirit of the Lord has entered the brain of the voice bearer, for a human being is not capable of harboring what is highest potency. It has been a ray of Divine Light that has descended upon the mind of the one destined for the transmission of My teaching. In this way truth flows over these ignorant lips, and this will be the beginning of the destruction of idolatry and religious fanaticism.

28. These men have the supreme grace to serve as the seat or base of the Divine Ray, and their brains and lips as the transmitters of the Word, and yet they shall continue to be simple men like the rest.

29. Tomorrow these places of assembly will multiply, and the multitudes will be united in them to hear the rallies from Spirit to Spirit of the Lord to His servants, without anyone trying to distinguish those who serve the Lord as instruments. I want simplicity in all your works. I like those who are humble of heart. Remember that I was born in a stable, among shepherds, because in them I found the sincerity to feel and believe in Me. None of you has yet had a manger to the cradle, but with your king it had to happen to give you an example of humility.

30. Why do I come again to men after having given them those lessons of Eternal Life? Because men have made rites out of each of My lessons. Feel Me, and do not try to present Me in this or that form, for any of them will remove you from the Truth. As the Eternal Father, do not try to present me as an old man, like the one you paint, because neither time nor struggle leave traces in the Spirit of the Creator, since I am above time and am not subject to it as you are.

31. My word will again be uncomfortable to men as in past times, but I will tell them the truth. Without exposing anyone, I called the hypocrite hypocrite, the adulterer adulterer and evil the wicked. The truth has been distorted, and it was necessary that it should shine again, as now, when the truth has been concealed, and therefore it must again appear before the eyes of men. What am I teaching you now? - To bless with heart and Spirit everything and all, for he who so blesses is like his Father when he gives his warmth to all. That is why I say to you: Learn to bless with Spirit, with the thought, with the heart, and your peace, your strength and your warmth of heart will reach the one to whom you send it, no matter how far you think you are from him. What would happen if all men blessed each other, even if they did not know each other and never saw each other? That perfect peace would reign on earth, that war would be unimaginable. For this miracle to become reality, you must direct your Spirit upward through perseverance in virtue. Do you think this is impossible?

32. How many converted sinners have reached the degree you call holiness! They were not originally better than you, but you have not yet reached that degree of perfection. You begin to love, the gift of intuition begins to bear fruit, and already you have inspiration, because when I touch you, you respond. Not all doors respond to My knocking, but those that open let My light come to you. The transformation of the sinner is not impossible. Remember some names from the Second Age: Magdalene, Paul, Augustine, Francis of Assisi. Why should you remember only those of the First Time?

33. These mentioned by Me knew sin and even the mud of passions, but now they shine as lights in heaven and as enlighteners of men they send their light to you.

34. Only I can reveal the unknown to you So I can tell you that the people of today try in vain to get to know the youth of Jesus on earth. They research and make up their minds, but they know only my childhood and the time of my preaching. To you I say: Jesus, before He set out to proclaim the Kingdom of Heaven, learned nothing from men. What did He have to learn from them, who already in his childhood confused the teachers of the law? That time, of which men know nothing, was only a time of waiting.

35. If you learn from Me with love in your hearts, it is impossible for you to err.

36. So I prepare you. Today some come, and through them others come, and through those others approach. Every day and every generation will feel Me closer because their spiritualization will be greater.

37. Show mercy daily; this will be the best elevation to me. Give, help, comfort; this will be the best daily prayer, because you will then speak to the Father with works, not with words, which - even if they are already in their form - are empty at their core.

38. Pray to Me with your thoughts. You do not need a particular place to do it, and the attitude of your body is indifferent. Lift up your thoughts in peace to the heights of heaven and then await My inspiration.

39. What I will tell you on this day, not even the prophets know I alone in My High Councils can reveal it to you. Fear not to know the intimate counsel of your Father. Be happy in the knowledge that I, as Master, will always reveal new lessons to you. How can you think that I want to hide something from you, only with the intention that you do not know? I love you, and no selfishness can exist in My Father Heart. When I come near you, it is to enlighten your Spirit so that He may understand and love Me.

40. I have come to you in Spirit, but not all have believed in Me, not all have felt Me. Many have denied Me, and others more will deny Me. If I were to reveal myself in a thousand different forms to those who deny me, they would not recognize me in any of them, for the form in which they have imagined me leaves them in error.

41. Never have I hidden myself behind a mask when I showed myself to the world; but I have limited myself in my power to be seen, heard, and understood by men.

42. Why do you not progress on the way of your spiritual development? Shall I show myself according to your backwardness? If you were prepared and I would manifest myself in a stone to speak to you through it, I would even be recognized by you in this form. Those who know my essence can feel me everywhere. Those, on the other hand, who have made a false picture of my divinity, would not be able to recognize me and would even deny me, even if they saw me in all my glory.

43. What is strange about the fact that I make myself known through the organ of a man's mind? I do not hide myself in this, I am present. Whoever wants to have a proof of this is to cleanse his heart as well as his mind, then he will see the truth with his spiritual eyes.

44. No one but man can reflect the Divine Spirit. Man's mind is the mirror of Divine Reason. His heart is the source in which I keep love. His conscience is light from my Spirit. If you doubt that you possess such great gifts and you do not feel worthy of them, this is not your father's fault, but yours, because you have not yet grasped the infinite love I have for you. See that your stains of shame have not been an obstacle to reveal me among you in this form. But if tomorrow the scientists will judge these rallies as bad, it will not be I whom they will judge, but they themselves.

45. I have created man with such perfection that, when he looks at himself, he can see a reflection of what his Father is. But man did not know how to look at himself, nor to penetrate into his inner being; that is why he did not recognize me.

46. In the different ages I have made myself known to men in an unexpected way. Who would have told you that the promised Messiah, the Son of God, in the Second Age would not even have a humble home to be born in? Who would have told you that Mary, the carpenter's wife, would be the mother of Jesus?

47. From the beginning of My first steps on earth I gave signs of My power, and yet I was not even suspected by many.

48. I have not come at this time to surprise you; I have not come at this time to surprise you. If you had prepared yourselves by passing on the promise of My return from parents to children, from generation to generation, I would have met you in expectation of My coming; but no one was expecting Me. Some of you had forgotten these prophecies, others did not know them because they were kept secret. How few of you searched the firmament and observed world events in search of the signs that would announce the time of My coming.

49. Nevertheless, those who expected My return as a spirit of consolation feel that the time has arrived, and that Christ has come to mankind spiritually. Others have heard the rumors of My coming and have not believed.

50. Jesus told His disciples, "Only for a time will I be absent from you. I will come again." Then it was revealed to them that the Master would come to earth "on the cloud", surrounded by angels, sending rays of light to the earth.

51. Look, here I am "on the cloud", surrounded by angels, who are the spiritual beings who have manifested themselves among you as messengers of My divinity and as your good advisers. The rays of light are my word, which brings you my revelations and which floods every mind with wisdom.

52. Blessed are those who believed without seeing, for it is they who feel My presence.

53. Watch, for this is the time when temptation fights tirelessly to defeat you. It suspects that the time is drawing near when it will be bound. It has thousands of malice to separate you from me. But you must pray and watch, so that the way is revealed to you to avoid every ambush. I have taught you to recognize the true taste of the divine fruit, which is the meaning of My work. I have taught you the way of virtue and the fulfillment of your spiritual and human duties. This is the way. How could you go astray?

54. Do not flee from the trials, learn to confront them. It will not be enough to close your door to be safe. When the door is closed, danger will enter. Do not be tempted by the lower passions.

55. Prepare yourselves, for you will be fought by theories on which they are working. Be alert, for false prophets will appear. Do not sleep in the belief that you have won the battle without having yet passed the first test.

56. Fear not the battle, watch, and you will be victorious. Spirit is invulnerable, every other weapon is fragile. Therefore fight with the Spirit; your sight is always to see with clarity, and your opponent will be exposed to you because anger will blind him because he does not know spiritualization.

57. I do not want any priests or ministers of spiritualism. I simply want apostles. I do not want you to tell the world that you will be masters. No, be My good disciples, and through your mediation I will give great teachings.

58. When you arm yourselves, this time of struggle will be of rest instead of pain, because in it you will experience signs and wonders.

59. My word has resounded in the heavens and its echo has been heard on your earth.

60. I receive you on this day of grace. You are the disciples of Jesus, always the little ones in view of the greatness of My teaching. I fan the light of your lamp and remove the thorns you yourselves have cultivated so that your feet bleed. Receive the healing balm that heals all wounds, and through it stop suffering.

61. Listen to Me and then fathom My Word which I am giving you in all simplicity but with a deep meaning; in it you will find My teaching which is all love and justice.

62. I have given myself to you when I sent you My Divine Radiance. I have revealed My Spirit of Consolation to you, but you have not yet been able to understand the meaning of this rallies and by

doing so you have prevented it from being even clearer, for when you judge your brothers and sisters badly, you provoke disunity and hinder or close the way of transmission through which you receive My messages. Since there is neither unity nor love among My people, you have gone away from the fountain of grace. For you cannot assure me that you love me if you do not do it with your fellow men.

63. My laws are just, and disobedience to one of them is enough for the world to lose its peace. My laws are greater and much more delicate than you have assumed. Therefore, the works which men have done since the beginning of mankind are still working and spreading like an undertow that reaches you.

64. The nations are nothing more than demarcations made by men. The peoples, the religions, the large or small groups are outside of My laws because they do not recognize each other, they judge the foreign actions that are not theirs to judge. Each of them has much to improve in itself, as much or more than what it finds wrong with its neighbor.

65. Men speak of laws, but they do not carry them in their hearts, they do not feel them, nor do they obey them. The time of awakening has come for the Spirit. I am about to cut hearts that are like rocks, for they do not shine as they should - namely, like jewels much loved by their Creator. How few are those who are of real value, but my patience is immeasurable. I am the Master who teaches, polishes and perfects your soul eternally.

66. Do not take man as a model of perfection, seek the Father as a model, without becoming discouraged when you experience that one of your brothers commits an evil deed Do not allow your faith to become weak, for all of you will once fall and rise again on the long path of atonement; sometimes it is even necessary for you to begin the way again. Rise and grasp the will to live in me. If you lack the strength to take up the struggle for life, take it from Me and lean on your Father.

67. Why have you allowed the fountain of love that I have put in you to dry up? do you not know that love is life and salvation? speak with words of love, spread My commandments and feel My power because you are to know that I have come to give all My faculties to the Spirit and the more you work the stronger you will be

68. I have come to teach you, and I also want to improve you Know yourselves by penetrating into your inner being. Do not be deceived into believing that you have made great progress unless you first learn to forgive and love. You must be sincere and practice humility, only then can you feel yourselves to be the master of your spiritual gifts, able to do great works and go everywhere. Then there will be no obstacle that can stop you, and all danger will disappear. You will be able to descend into darkness and you will not get into confusion; on the contrary, you will then be able to shine in brighter light and save those who dwell there.

69. From the beginning of time I have made known to you these commandments: "You shall love God with all your heart and with all your soul" and "Love your neighbor as yourself. - The observance of these laws, which in their duality form one, would fill this world with joy, peace and happiness. When you find out that man has suffered and lost his direction because of not following these laws, you will feel encouraged to begin a new life, and you will realize that there is much to do in your inner world and also among your fellow men.

70. Love is able to ignite faith in a single moment, to unite men, to awaken in them many abilities that are still slumbering today, to give new light to the eyes of the Body and the Spirit If you have love in your heart, you have heaven in you.

71. When the world once loves, peace will descend upon it, My Kingdom and My Presence will be in every Spirit, and you will be prepared to enjoy the spiritual life in which you will attain perfect happiness

72. How many times will you have to come back to earth to have a body through which the message you bring to the world is revealed with ever greater clarity? Allow your soul, like a lark, to experience and enjoy its springtime in this life, and to find in its pilgrimage the necessary experience to return to Me. While the rich are accumulating treasures that are all too perishable, you are to gain experience, true knowledge.

73. I want you to create homes that believe in the Only God - homes that are temples where love, patience and self-denial are practiced. In them you are to be teachers of children, whom you are to

surround with tenderness and understanding, over whom you are to watch, following all their steps with compassion. Pour your love both on those who are endowed with beauty and on those who are seemingly ugly. A beautiful face is not always the reflection of an equally beautiful soul. On the other hand, behind those creatures of apparent ugliness there may be hidden a soul full of virtue, which you should cherish.

74. Pray with humility and allow My will to be done on you, for what you ask is not always the just, the noble and the good. Then I will give you what is good for you so that you may have a peaceful and happy life.

My peace be with you.

## Notes on Content

### Teaching 111

The visitations of the end times and the Kingdom of peace afterwards 10-16

The tasks of the 144,000 marked . . . 18-22

Combating the Divine Rallies 25-34

The work of Elias 38-40

Tests are necessary and God has provided for them 43

The spiritual explanation of: The deaf hear, the lame walk, the blind see and the dead etc 50-55

The Tools of the Divine Rallies 56

The power of forgiveness 65-67

### Teaching 112

God does not punish, we ourselves do it 4-7

God grants us authority over the forces of nature 8-9

Jesus, the physician of doctors, and the healing of the spirit 21-28

Warning of false prophets 45-47

Elijah – spiritual shepherd; Mary - Heavenly Mother 61

End of the rallies by the minds of the voice-bearers, but beginning by inspiration. . . 63-66

### Teaching 113

Insight into the teaching of Jesus 5-12

Christ, who spoke in Jesus, was the Father Himself 16-17

Examples for: Love your enemies 30-31

The important task of the tuners 34-35

Christ's answer to the doubters, whether it is He who speaks to us 48-50

The most sacred thing in man is the freedom of the Spirit 52

Love is our destiny 58-59

The unique book, revealed in the three ages 69

### Teaching 114

Many who call themselves Christians have not understood the teaching of Christ 1-7

The prophets of the Three Times join together 10-16

Since our spiritual origin our Spirit has the necessary gifts 20

Mankind awakes, the promised one is there 31+34

The creatures without Spirit are our lesser brothers and sisters 38

All religions are different paths that lead to the Father 43

By the peace within us we recognize the presence of God 54

Divine enlightenment about the nature of evil . 55-62

### Teaching 115

Our true home 3-4

Before God only spiritual worship 9-10

Mary is the incarnate maternal love and tenderness of God 11-19

Time of liberation of oppressed peoples by conviction, without bloodshed 41-50

Clarifying statements of Christ about the veneration of saints 52-57

### Teaching 116

He who stands there, see that he does not fall 12-13

The endless path of spiritual development 17-18

No religious symbols or cult figures are necessary for true worship 27-29

The Word of the Divine Master is also valid for all future generations 38

#### Teaching 117

Trials and pain purify the soul 8

Turn of an era – nevertheless continuing existence of planet earth, but humans must change 15-20 + 27-28

Explanations about the coming unity of the children of God 21-22

Clear missionary mandate to the spiritual Israel .... 32

Prayer is the strongest weapon 45

Our misconduct and the abuse of free will 55-57

Examples of the exemplary life of Jesus 58-62

#### Teaching 118

Let the children come to me 1-9

The Divine Judgment is the consequence of our human misconduct 19-23

"Thou shalt have no other gods beside Me" 24-28

The teachings of Christ will be translated into other languages and made known 42

"Watch and pray, lest ye fall into temptation" 57-59

#### Teaching 119

Similarities between the spiritual Israel of the First Age and that of the Third Age 1-8

Abraham, symbol of obedience and love of God 18-19

Correspondences between the sacrificial death of his son demanded by Abraham and the sacrificial death of Jesus 20-23

The Importance of the Blood of Jesus at His Sacrificial Death 25-27

Enlightenment to separate the essential from the useless 47-49

Conditions for true peace 50-53

#### Teaching 120

Elias, the pioneer 8-14

Reincarnation of the soul 15-17

Christ is the way 34-40

The near future: Evil will no longer exist, and only good will reign 47

True and false prophets 60

Book of the Third Age – Book of True Life 62

#### Teaching 121

How do we hear the voice of Christ? 2

The gifts of the spirit 3

A serious and timely reminder to humanity 8

The most diverse messengers of God among mankind 13-17

The Master reports about His earthly life 27-29

The Spirit of Elijah opens through Roque Rojas on Sept. 1, 1866 The Third Age 30-33

Characteristics of the false peace of nations and the true peace from heaven 40

The disputes of the religious communities about the truth 40 b

The Light of Divine Truth will illuminate the world 41

#### Teaching 122

After the apparent peace of nations comes the conflict among the religious communities 15-18

Reincarnation is a law of love and not of punishment 25-30

After attaining higher spiritualization - looking ahead and looking back in our lives possible 31-34

Christ explains the characteristics of true prophecy 41-50

The signs of the return of Christ in the Spirit . . 52-53

Unravel the mysteries of the Seven Seals . . 54-60

#### Teaching 123

Sign for the spiritual return of Christ 2 a  
Our purified soul shall become the saving ark for all believers 2 b  
The Divine Revelations in three time epochs 1 + 3-6  
About the process of rallies 7-10  
The task of the 144,000 marked .... 14-20  
The Spiritual Return of Christ in the Third Age 25-28  
The Third Testament 52-53  
Christ declares the promised Kingdom of Peace. . . 55-57  
Explanations of what spiritualization means 64-70

#### Teaching 124

The Mission of Spiritual Israel with the Help of Elijah and Mary 1-11  
Search only the spiritual essence and do not hang on the letter 12  
The reason why Mexico was chosen for the Divine Revelations 13-14  
Where are the Christian peoples? 16-17  
The end of the rallies by the voice-bearers in 1950 is also the beginning of the preparation for the reception of Spirit to Spirit 32-38  
Mexico, the country designated by God for the announcement of His spiritual teaching 52-58

#### Teaching 125

Call of Christ for peace, justice and love 1-15  
Serious accusations against science 17-18  
The aberration of materialism and its false brilliance soon find their end 20-21  
God grants us free will, we have to bear the consequences of abuse 25-26  
The cross imposed on us represents our salvation 29  
Bitter predictions for the end time 34  
The power of prayer 35  
Mexico, the country chosen by God for His spiritual return 41-47  
True and false worship of God 49-57

#### Teaching 126

The abuse of the free will leads to ruin 5-7  
The spiritual meaning of the Jacob's ladder 12-13  
Prayer is the language of the Spirit with His God 22-24  
The immeasurable importance of spiritualization . 25-27  
The impetus for the fight between the religious communities 34  
The erection of the Temple of the Holy Spirit is the end of the churches with their images and symbols 35  
The Promised Kingdom of Peace Approaches 43-44  
The material words and deeds of Jesus and their true spiritual meaning 47-50

#### Teaching 127

(proclaimed on January 1, 1945)  
Man does not live on bread alone 5-6  
Human love and spiritual love 7-10  
The absolute necessity of our spiritual armament 12-13  
God's pleasure with men is at an end 31  
We are no longer little children before God in terms of the long development of our soul 35  
Prophecy Proclaimed on January 1, 1945 about the Seven Nations 51-65

#### Teaching 128

Spirit knows the divine laws, and through them soul and body shall be steered 6  
Legions of Spirits with delicate missions are to be born on earth 8  
God wants to make us instruments of His will 30  
God's justice gives the right compensations when we show mercy practice 46-49  
Humility is the victory – vanity is the defeat 54  
The Blood of Jesus paves the way for the upward development of our Spirit 62

#### Teaching 129

Man comes from an omnipotent being to whom he owes obedience 2  
Blood and sacrifice – Symbols of our faith 15  
God forgives our transgressions, but we must atone for them without exception 20  
The divine teachings of the Third Testament are to be imprinted deep in the heart 27-28  
The causes of the spiritual separation of people and how to overcome it 36-39  
The human conflicts of religions and ideas have begun 42-48

#### Teaching 130

(Holy Thursday of Holy Week)

The true meaning of Jesus' blood and His sacrificial death 1-8  
The highest satisfaction is to help a neighbor 20-21  
We must separate from our ideas about God, His residence and the Sky 35-37  
Call for more effort to reach the spiritual goal 38  
God will send disaster if people prevent His disciples from carrying out their mission 49  
The Seven Seals and their Representatives 56-63

#### Teaching 131

(Easter Saturday)

The resurrection of Jesus on the third day corresponds to the beginning of the third time 3 + 14  
The false "Christs" and the true messengers of God 5  
Admonition not to try to destroy the Divine Passion through representations and external cult materialize 11-12 + 15-17  
Everyone is responsible for a number of souls on earth and then in heaven 18  
The spiritual meaning of the "Jacob's Ladder" 22  
A call to raise our Spirit in silence to hear the voice of God 28  
Free Will Decision and God's Guidance 36

#### Teaching 132

The Word of God is like a seed that finds many obstacles to germinate 4-6  
The Divine Teachings since 1866 opened the Age of the Holy Spirit 14-23  
We live now in a time of pain, bitterness and trials 44-46  
God has built the home from the beginning, consisting of man and woman 47-48  
The Spiritual Return of Christ and His Messages 50-58

#### Teaching 133

Christ reveals the reason for our earthly life 2  
God is Spirit, yet present in His creation 5  
Come to me, you who are toilsome and burdened 9  
God does not demand superhuman sacrifices in His following 55-58  
About the death of a disciple of the Lord 61-62  
Pray as the people in war destroy themselves 63-70  
Serve – one of the important tasks of the disciples 74

#### Teaching 134

Clear admonition to the spiritual awakened disciples, the teaching of the Divine Master

to spread out 3-17  
This is a time of trials 22-33  
Thoughts on reincarnation 41-43  
Teaching about life in the symbol 49-52  
God does not visit us, because He dwells in us ... 54  
About faith and mercy 55  
Why is pain in our lives? 57

Teaching 135  
Human justice is not just 1-4  
The end of planet earth is not near, but the end of this world of errors and sins is sealed by the light of the Third Age 5-7  
Christ explains the development of the spiritual Israel 10-16  
Noah, Joshua and Moses gave proof of their authority over the forces of nature 17-20  
The messengers of Christ will encounter groups of people with strange spiritual cults 21-28  
Christ explains the spiritual and mental development of man 36-49  
The three value components of our being: Spirit, soul and body 41  
The Heavenly Father shows and explains prematurely His plans, which He has with His children in the future 52-67

Teaching 136  
About faith 1-10  
Call for the attainment of spiritualization 11-21  
On the history of Mexico, the country chosen by God for His rallies 22-30  
Christ compares His birth and teaching in the Second Age with His spiritual coming and exhorts us to develop the spiritual gifts 31-55  
1950 Christ ends His rallies through the voice carriers, but His inspirations continue 56  
After the great purification, religious communities and sects will disappear, leaving only the teaching of Christ 57  
Christ explains to pray the "Our Father" today spiritually and no longer with the lips 64  
God is not within man, because all beings and all creation are within God 71  
Our development enables us to rise high spiritually 73  
The Divine Law in the Three Times 79

Teaching 137  
The Light of the Divine Spirit shows us the way to the Father 1  
If everyone fulfils what his religion commands him, he will find salvation 2  
How did God guide His people before the Law of Moses was in place? 12-14  
Christ exhorts to spiritualize our lives 15-22  
Vain fight against the divine teaching, because it breaks its way 23-27  
Spiritual conflicts and upheavals mark the end of an age and the beginning of a new 28-36  
The time is approaching in which the works of mankind will be judged in the light of conscience 37-40  
Christ reminds of the great suffering of the last war 43-48  
The symbol of the "cloud" and the spiritual return of Christ 56-66

Teaching 138  
(proclaimed in 1945)  
Through prayer we have the connection with God 1-5  
God fulfilled all the promises He had made to the people of Israel, and He will also fulfill those made to spiritual Israel 9-11  
The great spiritual task of the prophet Elijah 12  
The painful trials are healing for our lives 14-17  
The battle of ideas will break out 34-35

God made all symbols disappear to prevent idolatry 36-37  
Israel must end disunity to be a blessing for all mankind 38-41  
The teachings of Christ will overcome the enmity between Spirit and matter . . 51-52  
The connection of Christ with us after 1950 74  
Christ's warning to mankind: The day of His righteousness is near 77-79

#### Teaching 139

Prayer and spiritual struggle for peace 1-9  
The confrontations of ideas and beliefs 13-16 + 33  
The appearance of the false messengers of God 17  
The way that the children of God shall walk 30  
The Awakening of the Human Spirit 34-41  
Materialism is the wrong way – the spiritual love teaching shows the true way 42-49  
The whole universe was created as a divine school 50-51  
To do good – without reward to expect 56-58

#### Teaching 140

Only after eradicating the materialism within us can we walk the spiritual path 1-8  
Love is the law that governs life 9-13  
The Spirits of the true children of God have been given a mission since the beginning of Creation . . 19-20  
The truth about Mary as the human mother of Jesus and as the spiritual mother of all People 42-52  
Admonition of Christ: Courageously professing His teaching and spreading it with love 57-67

#### Teaching 141

The essence of prayer is not beautiful words, but pure thoughts of the heart ... . 2  
The struggle for life must be, because it is a part of the tests for our restitution 3-8  
Two significant events in this epoch are: the beginning and the end of the divine rallies 12-16  
Christ explains the spiritual vision 21  
God's Spirit leads us into all truth 22-27  
Mary, the Divine Tenderness made woman 64  
Divine thoughts about pain and trials 66-68  
The apparent and the true peace 69-72  
Christ reveals our spiritual mission 85-88

#### Teaching 142

The words of Christ are food for the Spirit and guidance of the same 2-12  
Different types of divine messages to us at different times and Occasions 13-20  
It is the time of spiritual miracles, no longer material ones 22-23  
The mission of the voice bearer (or mouthpiece) of God 27-29  
We are not to feel God in any form, but Him 30  
Our task is: to bless everyone and everything 31  
About the right prayer 37-38  
Christ speaks about His spiritual return 48-52  
The temptation suspects that the time is approaching when it will be bound 53  
There should be no priests or ministers in spiritualism 57  
Obeying the dual love commandment would bring peace and well-being to the world 69

# The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950

## Literature

### **Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720**

The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)  
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)  
Divine revelations on questions of life  
Prophecies for the Third Age

### **Buchdienst zum Leben**

Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail:  
[manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being  
El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser  
Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI , (german)  
The Third Testament

### **Unicon Foundation**

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,  
E-Mail: [info@unicon-stiftung.de](mailto:info@unicon-stiftung.de)  
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

### **Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.**

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.  
Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII  
El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

### **web pages**

[www.reichl-verlag.de](http://www.reichl-verlag.de)  
[www.das-dritte-testament.com](http://www.das-dritte-testament.com) (in Spanish, German, English, French)  
[www.unicon-stiftung.de](http://www.unicon-stiftung.de)  
[www.drittes-testament.de](http://www.drittes-testament.de)  
[www.drittetestament.wordpress.com](http://www.drittetestament.wordpress.com) (multilingual)  
[www.tercera-era.net](http://www.tercera-era.net) (in Spanish)  
[www.144000.net](http://www.144000.net) (multilingual)  
[www.dritte-zeit.net](http://www.dritte-zeit.net)